

# When you start work it could pay you to mention our name

Opening a Lloyds Bank current account when you start work can help you in so many different ways. You don't need to carry lots of cash with you as you can pay for most things by cheque. A Cashpoint card is free to all Lloyds customers and lets you withdraw cash at the touch of a button from over 1250 machines in Great Britain. A Lloyds account is efficient because regular statements help you keep track of your spending and income. And it can help you save for things like holidays, a car or even a deposit on a place of your own. Provided you stay in credit we'll

run your account completely free of bank charges for at least a year if you start a monthly-paid job within six months of leaving school or sixth-form college.

You'll find full details in our leaflet "When you start work let Lloyds Bank help you manage your money" and a lot of valuable advice in our Black Horse Guide "When you start earning." You can get them both free from your local Lloyds Bank branch. Call in and ask about opening an account.



At the sign of the Black Horse



**Lloyds  
Bank**

Lloyds Bank Plc, 71 Lombard Street, London EC3P 3BS.

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

SUMMER 1983

VOLUME LXXXVIII Part I



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription £5.20

Single copy £2.60

Back Numbers are available at the above rates.

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN

Telephone: Ampleforth 225, std 043 93 225

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor.

Business communications should be sent to the Secretary.

OA News communications should be sent to the Secretary,  
The Ampleforth Society.

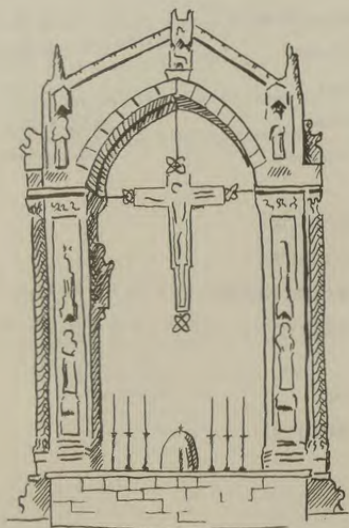
The first drawing is of the High Altar in the Abbey and the quotation.

The quotation attached to the drawing of the Abbey High Altar is taken from  
Arnold Toynbee's dream about it mentioned in *A Study of History* (ix 635):

*Embrace and hold me firm: yet wait a while  
Discerning what shall come*

## CONTENTS

|                         |                            |     |
|-------------------------|----------------------------|-----|
| Nuclear Weapons         | <i>Michael Quinlan</i>     | 1   |
| Twenty Tonnes to Krakow | <i>Leo Chamberlain OSB</i> | 8   |
| A Balance of Power?     | <i>Ralf Dahrendorf</i>     | 16  |
| All This Liturgy        | <i>Ernest Sands</i>        | 19  |
| Critic or Witness       | <i>Simon Trafford OSB</i>  | 27  |
| Note on Contributors    |                            | 31  |
|                         | * * *                      |     |
| SUGGESTED BOOKS         |                            | 32  |
| COMMUNITY NEWS          |                            | 34  |
| COMMON ROOM NOTES       |                            | 40  |
| OLD BOYS NEWS           |                            | 41  |
|                         | * * *                      |     |
| THE SCHOOL              |                            | 55  |
| THE AUTUMN TERM         |                            | 60  |
| THEATRE                 |                            | 69  |
| MUSIC                   |                            | 78  |
| COMBINED CADET FORCE    |                            | 84  |
| GAMES                   |                            | 88  |
|                         | * * *                      |     |
| JUNIOR HOUSE            |                            | 109 |
| GILLING                 |                            | 114 |



*Amplexus expecta*

## NUCLEAR WEAPONS

### A VIEW OF THE MORAL PROBLEM

I AM a civil servant by trade, and I have spent most of my career dealing with defence. I had a lot to do with nuclear policy, and I imagine that is why I have been asked to discuss this theme. I am however in no sense a government spokesman. I do not intend to go into specific political or technical questions like Trident or Cruise missiles; indeed, officials cannot be free, even when acting in a personal capacity as I do now, to express opinions about these in public. I intend to address a more fundamental question, a moral question. People who know that I am a Christian — I am a Roman Catholic — have sometimes asked me how it is that, professing to be a follower of Christ, I could bear to have anything whatever to do with destructive instruments as appalling as nuclear weapons. That is a hard question: let me explain how I approach it.

If we are to think straight about any lethal issue in this field, whether general or detailed, I believe we must first grasp the nature of the basic problem. That problem comes from the existence side by side of two bitter facts, and from the task that falls upon our generation of being virtually the first that has to live with them both. Fact number one is a relatively new one, about the technology of war. Weapons have been growing steadily more destructive for most of the past two centuries, and by the Second World War they had already become terrible. But in 1945 there was a sudden and ghastly leap, made plain at Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Since then we have had to live, as mankind will for the rest of history, with the clear meaning of that leap — that there is irrevocably available to our knowledge not just more force than before, but virtually boundless force, transforming the whole significance of any war between major world powers or groups.

That is fact number one. Fact number two is an older fact, about human nature — about ourselves. This is that the motive and failings and pressures that in the past have brought men to war are still there — they have not conveniently gone away because of the new fact, however much we might wish they had. The world has contained in the past — the very recent past — evil leaders and evil state systems, capable of savage aggression and oppression against others on a huge scale. Christian charity does not mean being sentimental or soft-headed about realities like these. Whether the world contains such forces now may be a matter of opinion; but no one can sensibly assert that it could never in the future contain them again.

Given all that, the problem for the Christian is to decide what practical principles are to guide his actions in this difficult world where there exist side by side both the possibility of deep conflict and aggression, and the means of conducting conflict in horrifying ways. In the long run, of course, the positive Christian aim must be to dissolve the problem; and I shall come back to that later. But I believe we have to recognise that for the present we cannot just wish the problem away. To pretend that because it ideally ought not to exist therefore it does not exist is escapism, not Christianity. We have to face it, and to choose a way of coping with it.

Now there are ultimately two alternative ways of coping. One is deterrence; the other is renunciation. I should like to say something about each. But I want initially to say four things about the approach to the choice itself. The first is that the choice, intellectual, moral and practical, is extremely hard; and the beginning of wisdom and of honesty is simply to recognise that. Each of the alternatives has to face very grave difficulties; these do not weigh upon one side alone. The second thing is that in this hard choice both sides of the Western debate want peace and freedom. Both perhaps have their wilder fringes, but the mainstreams share these goals. The central argument is not between people who hate the idea of nuclear war and people who do not, any more than it is between people who are soft on totalitarian tyranny and people who are not. In my view, the sort of polemic — wherever it comes from in the political spectrum — which presents the debate in those terms merely obscures and trivialises it.

My third point is that I believe we must be prepared to see the ethical question from the standpoint of the West, the free world, as a whole, of which we are a committed and crucial member. I would see, for example, no moral merit in a position which washed Britain's hands of nuclear affairs on basic ethical grounds, but which then continued, explicitly or implicitly, to rely for its security on American nuclear strength continuing

to counterbalance the Soviet Union. And my fourth point is that Christian debate must seek to arrive at principles and guidelines which will be valid for very hard cases, not just for easier ones; and for the long-term future, not just for the next few years. Let me expand on that. There are those who think that the Soviet Union is essentially and reliably peaceful, and those who think it might sooner or later behave aggressively if Western weakness were to make that a far safer option than it is now. Again, there are those who think the system of deterrence is highly precarious, and those who think it is extremely stable. Either way, these are matters for political or technical judgement, not for moral judgement; and Christian ethical principles must cater for different combinations of views, honestly held, on these practical issues. It will not do, I suggest, to claim absolute validity for principles which Christians could prudently and responsibly follow on (say) very left-wing views. To put the same basic point a different way, we must be prepared to test our principles against awkward hypotheses. We must be prepared to answer to ourselves honestly, for example, whether the moral imperatives we recommend, whether pointing to deterrence or to unconditional renunciation, would still have been valid and compelling in the face of a nuclear armed Hitler. It is not a Christian attitude to challenge God by assuming that he will never allow such a person to exist, any more than Christians of the time could assume that he would not allow an Attila or a Genghis Khan, or Hitler himself.

Let me now say a little about each of the main alternatives — their strengths and weaknesses. I take first the path of renunciation, the path of unilateral — that is, one-sided — disarmament taken all the way. I say taken all the way because it is perfectly possible to undertake limited measures of one-sided nuclear-disarmament even within the deterrence context, and there are plenty of examples on the Western side, like the unrequited American withdrawal of a thousand warheads from Europe a year or so ago. The true path of renunciation as a moral imperative I take to be total and unconditional. Now this must be powerfully attractive to Christians. It would mean that the West could never engage in nuclear exchange, never endanger or kill anyone with nuclear weapons. Taken in isolation, that must be good; and I respect those who choose that path. But my respect, to be frank, is limited unless they at the same time face up honestly and clearly to the likely consequences; after all, likely consequences are part of what determines the moral quality of any act. And the consequences for the West may be that we would leave ourselves effectively defenceless against any determined aggressor who possesses nuclear weapons.

There is a school of thought which sees some prospect of security in methods of defence which do not in any way entail the possession of nuclear weapons. This school deserves to be listened to seriously. But it is a minority opinion which has as yet nowhere near proved its case, and I think most people do not find it very plausible. Its critics suggest that what seems to work for others whose circumstances and responsibilities are very different, especially in the transformed global situation which complete one-sided Western nuclear disarmament would create. The critics also point out, more fundamentally, that the whole trouble with nuclear weapons is that they provide overwhelming force, and that it cannot be very likely that systems opposing them with far less force would really work if the aggressor were determined enough; after all, one of the key and successful aims of the American use of the atomic weapons in 1945 was precisely to prevent a long drawn out defence of the Japanese homeland by conventional forces.

Now obviously there is room for discussion about all this. But to put matters at their mildest, it is at least possible to believe in good faith (and I think most commentators would so believe) that against a determined nuclear adversary, non-nuclear defence could not in the end succeed; and Christian ethical principles must cater for the possibility that this belief is right. If it is right, then the consequences of one-sided and unconditional nuclear renunciation is to leave us effectively defenceless against such a nuclear adversary. Renunciation then amounts to saying, in effect, that the right Christian response to the discovery of boundless military force is simply to leave the aggressive and the unscrupulous to wield it unopposed for any purposes they like, even if those turn out to be the purposes of Hitler or Stalin or Pol Pot. Frankly, I have difficulty in agreeing that that must be what Christ our Lord requires us to accept, not only for ourselves individually but for our neighbours and our children for the rest of time.

That seems to me the fundamental difficulty about the path of renunciation. But I recognised earlier that both paths were beset with grave difficulty; so let me turn to the difficulty of the alternative path, the path of preventing aggression by deterrence. This seems to me to have potentially two aspects. The first concerns practical consequences, and I have touched on it already. It is the question whether deterrence is a very precarious system, or a very stable one, or something in between. I myself believe, and if there were room would be prepared to argue at length, that it is very stable, precisely because the consequences of its breakdown could plainly be so appalling. Those who hold contrary opinions on this are entitled to arrive at very different views from mine about the value of

deterrence. But that is a matter of practical judgement; it is not in itself a matter of Christian ethics, either way, though it clearly has ethical implications.

The other potential aspect of difficulty for deterrence is much more directly ethical in character; it is about whether it can be moral, even where the aim is to prevent war and even if the likelihood of success in that aim is very high, to contemplate and indeed to prepare for the hypothesis of actually using nuclear weapons if aggression ever pushes us that far. For me, as for many others who also on balance prefer the path of deterrence, that is the most complex and most difficult ethical issue in the whole of this subject, and Christian thinking on it is diverse and unsettled. To attempt to go into it fully in a few sentences now would merely guarantee a half-baked presentation, so I shall not pretend to offer a thorough analysis, still less one to which everyone on the pro-deterrence side would necessarily subscribe. Let me simply say that I do believe it possible to find a legitimate moral basis for possessing nuclear weapons provided that the aim is truly deterrence of aggression, and provided that the likelihood of success in that aim is high.

In my opinion, our deterrent planning cannot be bluff: we could not operate, morally or practically, on the basis of some secret determination that we would never in fact use the weapons even in the face of nuclear attack. At the same time, our planning need not and must not be genocidal; effective deterrence does not inescapably imply pure counter-population targeting — though it has to recognise that any plans adequate to deter would, if ever implemented, cause awesome destruction and death. It is nevertheless conceivable that in certain circumstances that might be a less terrible outcome than to concede world conquest to another Hitler or Stalin. And if planning accordingly makes it immensely improbable — as I believe it does — that we will ever have to face that fearful comparison and choice in real life, then I regard such planning as legitimate when matched against the alternative; the alternative, so far as I can see, not merely of risking hostile domination but also of making war actually more likely, not less. For what the existence of nuclear weapons on both sides has done is to make it clear to even the most reckless statesman that starting war between East and West is not remotely a rational option — any war, that is, not just nuclear war — and I thank God for that, since even what we nowadays cosily call conventional war between East and West would in modern circumstances be an evil of colossal dimensions. But what prevents war from being a rational option is above all the presence of appalling power on both sides; take it away from one side alone, and then

for the other side war may again seem a highly rational option, just as it was at the nuclear level for the United States in 1945.

But let me come back now to what I believe must be for Christians the positive angle to all this. I began by stating the basic problem, of near-boundless force available in a world where aggressively evil state systems can exist. In my view a policy of renunciation would amount to an attempt to deal with the problem by acting as though it was not really there; while deterrence faces the problem and tries to manage it. But neither of them of course actually solves it — they are simply rival ways of trying to live with it. The major task for Christians must surely be to pray and to work, so far as we can, gradually to dissolve the problem — to create between East and West the kind of international understanding and openness that exists between Britain and the United States, or more strikingly now between France and West Germany, where states simply do not have to take seriously the possibility of armed conflict between them. That is not a goal within our immediate grasp in respect of the Soviet Union; and we shall not bring it nearer — perhaps the very reverse — by acting prematurely as though it were. We simply now cannot see when or quite how it might be attained; it may lie a very long time off, perhaps even beyond most of our lifetimes. Meanwhile, we must seek by arms control and diplomacy to reduce the nuclear armouries of deterrence, which are needlessly large, and the nuclear cost of deterrence, which are needlessly high. If in addition we wish to improve our conventional forces — that is, in the jargon, to raise the nuclear threshold — then that is fine, so long as we recognise that this may be expensive in money and manpower and that it still cannot make nuclear weapons unnecessary. All these things may in some degree ease and lighten our current condition. But only international justice and freedom and openness and trust, real and not just rhetorical, can radically transform it; and there, in my view, is where Christian goals must lie. I personally cannot believe or accept that the system of deterrence — security based on keeping profound adversaries apart by the fear of monstrous disaster — is how mankind must be content to live out the rest of earthly history; we must try to find a better way in safety. But to claim that we have established such a way already would be a pretence, and a very dangerous pretence.

We can all legitimately wish that the world we live in were different; we can indeed work and pray to make it different, to create a new alternative. But it will not be made different easily or quickly, and least of all by imagining that simple wishing makes it so. Meanwhile, we have today to face the choices set us by the world as it is, the world where

weapons technology and European geography and the Soviet system are what they are. In that world we of the West have to choose between having nuclear weapons and not having them, between nuclear deterrence and nuclear renunciation, asking ourselves which of them is more likely to serve peace and freedom and justice, the goals which all Christians share. It is not an easy decision, and I am deeply wary of sweeping certainties loftily dismissive of contrary views. But we do have as individuals to decide where we stand on the ethical issue. For my own part, I recognise the sincerity and commitment of those who view renunciation as an unconditional moral imperative, but for the reasons I have already tried to explain I believe them to be mistaken. That is why I have been ready, and would be ready again, to work for peace through deterrence.

MICHAEL QUINLAN CB



## TWENTY TONNES TO KRAKOW

### A JOURNEY IN A RELIEF LORRY

**T**YRE pressure in a heavy lorry is about one hundred pounds. Even on British roads, this makes a drive a new kind of experience, and on the roads of the German Democratic Republic the sensation is more extreme. Uncles who think that infants like being dandled on their knees would do very well to try two hours in the cab of a lorry on the autobahn east of Berlin before committing themselves to any firm opinion. The two seats are thoughtfully provided with self-contained springing, adjustable to any weight. Lorry drivers are frequently built like their vehicles, but our driver was the epitome of fitness, which was just as well given the hours we had to drive. But in the Ampleforth-York relief lorry there were three of us, Alan Brodrick, our driver, Jan Niczyperowicz, an anglicised Pole, and myself. That meant that one of us had to lie on the bunk behind the seats, which, comfortable enough when the lorry was stationary, became rather painful as the hours of driving wore on. It was also an invitation to a crick in the neck, if you wanted any kind of view.

So there we were, three of us, safely through the Helmstadt checkpoint on the inner German border, early in the morning of 19 July 1982. We were carrying about 20 tonnes of food, cleansing materials, medicines, clothing and shoes, riding for Krakow, which we imagined we should reach the same night. We did not fully appreciate the change in scale on our maps. The map of Poland was encouragingly small scale, though a historian might have remembered the great Lord Salisbury's advice to those who feared a Russian invasion of India across the Himalayas, to use large maps. Nor did we anticipate the greeting awaiting us from the East German customs officials on the Polish border. We had been held up by a dock strike at Ipswich, and had finally set out on Friday 16 July from the north. I had been transported to Wetherby by Mercedes, in the style to which I would like to be accustomed, and Jan and I had met Alan and the lorry, which was a large ERF tractor and container-loaded trailer. We stayed the night in a small hotel in Ipswich, discovered our first mishap, a punctured tyre, the next morning, and also discovered that our cargo manifest was written on the wrong forms; we needed a T2 form, not a T1. Both

problems were solved with the help of the Ferrymasters' staff at their terminal, though the sight of the power equipment for changing a wheel gave rise to some reflections about the difficulties we would face in doing the job ourselves by the side of a Polish road. We hoped to be as self-contained as possible, carrying enough fuel in saddle tanks to get us from the Netherlands through to Krakow and back again if necessary, because we were advised that the rating and availability of diesel fuel in Poland was uncertain. In fact we picked up fuel in East Germany, taking advantage, as the East Germans intended, of their cheaper prices.

Our ship, the *Norsea*, was based on Ipswich, and did not sail until Saturday evening. Ferrymasters had given us a free passage, which was worth a great deal. It was a container ship, roll-on and roll-off, which meant that the cargo was carried in containers on trailers, loaded at high speed by special tractors, and carrying only a few lorry tractors with their trailers. There were only half a dozen drivers aboard that night, and so we had the pleasure and the fascination of a view from the bridge as the ship sailed down the Orwell, one of the most beautiful rivers in England. The sun was setting, slanting brilliantly across rich fields sloping into the river, as we headed down the centre channel. The ship, Japanese built, was controlled entirely from the bridge; no question now of engine telegraphs — the Captain had the throttles and much else besides under his own fingers. With so few passengers, the cabins were large and the bar companionable — and the duty free cheap, which was of some interest especially on the return run. *Norsea* brought us into the huge Europort complex on the Sunday morning, and we were able to set off on the long drive, though not without another pause. Heavy lorries are not allowed on the roads of the German Federal Republic on Sundays, and so we found ourselves parking near the Dutch border by midday. This cost us a gashed spare tyre as we swung into the park: an angle iron on the trailer caught the spare tyre mounted on the tractor chassis. On a Sunday, there was not much to be done, and we decided to risk the drive east rather than be held up longer than necessary. We knocked on the door of a nearby Catholic presbytery (our supply of guilders had been calculated only to allow for coffee, because we had expected to pass through the Netherlands two days earlier) and were kindly entertained for the afternoon and evening by the parish priest. I celebrated Mass, with the border guards somewhat in mind, because there were many reports of difficulties, and we finally set off at midnight.

The genesis of the journey is obviously to be found in the news from Poland over the winter of 1981-2, but in one sense, as far as I was

concerned, it went back much further. Some years ago I began to realise that life in Eastern Europe, especially for Christians, was not as much improved by Khrushchev and detente as was usually assumed. The early sixties were a time of optimism, generated both by the Vatican Council, and, from this particular point of view, by Pope John's distinction between an unacceptable ideology (communism) and the possibility of human reconciliation, symbolised especially by his meeting with Khrushchev's nephew, the editor of *Izvestia*, and also by the release of Archbishop Slipiyi by the Soviets after twenty years in a prison camp. In the relief felt at the end of the Cold War, few in the West knew (and I was not one of them) that cheerful Mr Khrushchev had unleashed a new wave of persecution of the churches in Russia; nor did some diplomats of the Holy See recognise the significance of Gomulka's gradual withdrawal of concessions in Poland. All that is another story, or at least too long a story to tell here. But I began to think that there was more to know about Eastern Europe after my own reading of the history of Russia after 1917 led me first to Solzhenitsyn, and then to look for more current information. Ten years ago, that was scarce. But in 1974, the first edition of Canon Beeson's *Discretion and Valour* was published, and some time after that, when I was wondering whether any of the Catholic relief agencies took any interest in Eastern Europe, Philip Vickers (C49) visited Ampleforth. He had just become National Director for Aid to the Church in Need, and was looking for support. At the same time Keston College, a centre for the study of religion and communism, was beginning its good work, and has since provided a stream of objective and accurate information about the intolerable restrictions upon and discrimination against Christians in all East European countries.

With Fr Abbot's support, I accepted membership of the Board of Management of Aid to the Church in Need (UK). ACN was founded by Fr Werenfried van Straaten to assist the pastoral work of the Church in Eastern Europe, but has in the last twenty years provided specifically pastoral assistance all over the world. This has included the building of Churches, support for priests and evangelisation, and, in emergencies, food and medical aid. But it is fair to say that its priority is concern for Christians under persecution, wherever they are. Millions of dollars have been raised by this remarkable work. ACN has long given particular support to the Church in Poland — much of the money raised to build the Church in Nova Huta, the new industrial suburb in Krakow, came from ACN, and that was only one project. So with the worsening economic situation in Poland in 1980, ACN was among the first, to plan large scale assistance in the 'Ship for Poland' scheme. It was hardly surprising that

when Pope John Paul II, whose election in 1978 had so much to do with the rise of Solidarity, said when he met representatives of ACN in Rome that he was 'happy to share in your joy and your zeal'.

It was obvious that people would be much happier to support a venture to help the Poles if there was a personal connection, so we determined to send our own transport from Ampleforth. ACN provided us with a destination, and with details of what would be most useful. In Krakow, it turned out that two priests work full time checking the use of charity goods, and measures are taken to ensure that goods go only to those in need. This situation is overwhelmingly the fruit of the whole policy of the Polish government, and not just of its economic policy: a country which should have been agriculturally rich was near starvation. £27,000m of foreign hard currency loans had been wasted; public corruption was notorious: the only organisation, political or economic, trusted by the people was now suppressed. That Solidarity came to exist at all was a remarkable tribute to the Polish people: elsewhere in Eastern Europe, suppression of liberties had led to cynicism and the attempt to live private lives 'outside' the state; in Poland, similar corruption and repression bred continuing and repeated revolt. How governments were to react to the Polish government's political and financial embarrassment was one thing; but what was clear was that the Polish people and the Church needed the assurance and practical help that could be brought to them. We later discovered that with the price of food quadrupled, and soap rationed at half a bar per month per head, many Polish families were, and still are, in great need. In the autumn of 1982, the incidence of meningitis among Polish children was rising sharply, a sure indication of lack of the means of hygiene; and I myself met a man who had seen the death certificates of children dying from undernourishment.

We planned at first to borrow or hire vans which could be driven on ordinary licences. But at this point, Barney Ord of Northern Machine Tools took a hand. As soon as he heard of our plans he offered us a Class 1 articulated vehicle, carrying a forty foot container. He also lent us Alan Brodrick, our splendid driver. From that point on in early May, the question was whether we could fill it. I decided at once to broaden the scope of our Appeal, and was able to secure the sponsorship of our own bishop and that of the Archbishop of York, who wrote to several firms in York on our behalf, many of whom made generous gifts. The Poles in Leeds invited me to their Corpus Christi celebrations, and subscribed heavily, and also gave much clothing. So did a Rotary Club, and various firms supplied goods at cost. 500 pairs of shoes for children from Peter



Black in Keighley were most welcome, and so was 188 kilos of wool from Kassapians. Michael Bower of Herald Rusholmes printed our appeal pamphlet free. Colgate-Palmolive came up with soap and cleansing materials worth thousands of pounds in the shops, and Rowntree Mackintosh made a very substantial gift of peanut butter and chocolate. Katherine Norris did much work co-ordinating the Appeal in York parishes. Ampleforth parents gave well over £4000 at Exhibition, two-thirds of the total raised from all sources of over £6000. They also brought a mountain of valuable clothing. Arrangements for buying and storing of food and medical supplies would have been impossibly difficult but for help from Dr Michael Morris in buying medical supplies, and for Michael and John Heagney's offer of the use of their facilities in Middlesbrough for buying and storing supplies. Charles Mackie, Ampleforth's Catering Officer, had drawn up detailed proposals for buying high value supplies from the lists given us by ACN. This included everything from baby food to cooking oil, dehydrated vegetables and rolled oats. Michael Heagney was able to consult with him and also with Lennons Supermarkets, so as to buy at the most advantageous price. Finally, Glaxo & Winthrop added valuable items to our collection of medical supplies. All this had to be listed and entered on our cargo manifest, and that awkward work was done by Richard Arthur, Northern Machine Tools' Export Manager.

The final result was that we had a container crammed to the doors. It was loaded in Middlesbrough by volunteers from the local Catholic Church, after the van load of clothing collected at Ampleforth had been sorted and sent up by a group of boys led by Mrs Pamela Long. Fr Prior, our senior available hierarch, came down to bless that part of the load. The Middlesbrough helpers had a particularly hard time, because, ignorant of the rules for loading container lorries, they put too much weight forward, and had to readjust the load the next day; but at least they had a fork lift truck to help them, which was more than was available in Krakow. Visas had to be obtained, and there was a significant pause before mine was issued. But the Polish Consulate proved helpful in the end, and we were able to set off with all our proper documentation and sufficient money for most emergencies in our pockets.

Helmstadt was the most considerable worry, because lorries incorrectly documented had been turned back there on technicalities, but we had no trouble at this point, and were on our way, driving through the rather dreary pine woods of Brandenburg within an hour or so. It was when we had bumped our way over the Berling ring and down an

autobahn surely untouched since Hitler built it, and arrived at Frankfurt-am-Oder, that we had trouble. It was midday, and very hot. I was even hotter than my friends, because I was wearing a black suit and clerical collar. The East German official, whose manner might be described as abrupt though not incorrect, went through the load in detail, and much of it ended up on the tarmac. This took a long time. Finally, he had finished, and three Polish officials strolled over. After some negotiation, they took their jackets off and helped us to reload. Here Jan, our Polish interpreter, came into his own.

Driving by car, on good roads, you may average up to eighty kilometres per hour, more on the autobahn. But a heavy lorry, off the autobahn, cannot make anything like that speed: an average of thirty or thirty-five is more likely. So it was that just after seven we found ourselves approaching Wroclaw, still many miles short of Krakow. We looked for the Cathedral, and found beds for the night with the Polish Church, and had time for a nocturnal wander around a town in which the curfew had been lifted only two weeks before. The experience was not cheering. We moved on the next morning (but not before a doctor had given me an urgent request for anti-asthmatic drugs) and crawled our way slowly across Silesia and through, or more frequently round, Silesian towns, passing through the coal mining area which was the centre of so much resistance to martial law in December 1981. All was quiet now, and we saw few road blocks, but we did see much evidence of under-investment in agriculture.

By three we arrived in Krakow, and with little difficulty found our point of delivery, the Archbishop's Palace, not the historic building on the Wawel hill, next to the Castle and Cathedral — Cardinal Sapięha had abandoned that when Governor Frank had installed himself in the Castle in 1939 — but a distinguished eighteenth century collegiate building around a courtyard. Its store-rooms had been intended to house a Solidarity printing press. The centre of Krakow, though crumbling in parts thanks to industrial pollution on a scale that would not be allowed in England, is beautiful. It is Poland's traditional centre of education and art, and to-day a tourist centre, though a visit to the chief tourist hotel was a depressing contrast to the sense of purpose and activity in the Archbishop's Palace. There were apparently few visitors, and the area round the bars were partly inhabited by drunks. Things were more cheerful in the huge market place, surrounded by old houses, with a large covered market selling goods to tourists. At one corner of the great square stood the Church of Our Lady, from the tower of which a trumpeter still

sounds the broken haunting call which tradition holds warned the people of Krakow of a Tartar raid, the call broken because an arrow caught the trumpeter in the throat. On the other side of the square a fourteenth century house contains Poland's oldest restaurant, still providing an acceptable meal. We ate there on the second night, partly for the experience and celebration of the delivery, and partly to save the Church the expense of feeding us: to do so was one of a number of ironies, and it underlined the hidden nature of the Polish crisis in a town like Krakow. Only three weeks before our arrival, a crowd had remained in the Square after a religious ceremony, probably that of Corpus Christi, and had been attacked by the ZOMO, the riot police, a body of evil reputation. Now tourists licked ice cream. At the same time, we saw queues outside food shops and shops selling toiletries and clothing. The doctor who signed for our medical supplies told me that the little pile we had brought contained items which he knew were in desperate need. 'I can see patients waiting for some of these things', he said. He was the only English speaker we met: he had trained in England, like many Polish doctors. He also told me that he needed a pair of shoes for his child, and although he had a clothing coupon, the shop had been empty. Shoes had arrived on the Saturday, and a queue had formed. With his job, he had not the time to queue, so he had had to use the black market. I said, why not take one of the pairs we have brought? He refused; these things were for people much worse off than himself. There was no time to arrange to visit a parish, and a hospital visit was impossible, but we saw supplies being signed out for distribution. We were told that an auxiliary bishop would take our dehydrated foods into an internment camp the next day, and we understood that much of our supplies would go to people dismissed from their jobs, or with husbands in internment.

The atmosphere was both depressed and defiant. No one could see a way forward; but those we were with, in public and in private, were outspoken. They were also movingly grateful, although by this time, it seemed to us that our load was indeed only 'kropla w morzu', a drop in the ocean. We found two large flowers placed under the windscreen wipers of our lorry. Our load had been taken into the store-room in three hours' work by a group of young seminarians, and items were already being sent out to parishes for distribution. It was good to know that at that time Krakow alone was receiving five transports a week, though not all of them were as valuable as ours.

There was not much more to do except get home, but I celebrated Mass on the tomb of St Stanislas, and, in the absence of our interpreter,

who had his own friends to meet, Alan and I visited Auschwitz, with the help of a Polish driver, Joseph, who turned out to have been driver to the Pope. We saw that horror of another time, which, as Pope John Paul has so well said holds such a message for our own time, and we said a prayer for all the Church, and for all of us, by the death cell of St Maximilian Kolbe, with its paschal candle. Pope John Paul had placed the candle there when he visited Auschwitz in 1979 and celebrated Mass with bishops and priests once imprisoned there, with a congregation of one million. It was then that he said, '... never one at the other's expense, at the cost of the enslavement of the other, at the cost of conquest, outrage, exploitation and death. He who is speaking these words is the successor of John XXIII and Paul VI. But he is also the son of a nation that in its history has suffered many afflictions from others. He says this not to accuse but to remind. He is speaking in the name of all the nations whose rights have been violated and forgotten'.

I have often been asked whether I would go again. I would. Any Christian to-day has to ask himself what he can do, and Poland happened to be an area providentially of concern to me and to others; there are urgent needs elsewhere, but there is not much profit in promoting competitions in suffering to determine which need is the greatest. Poland has special claims upon us, by its history, its proximity and its present position, and it is best to leave the matter there. We all have first to live the faith in our daily lives, and that is sometimes difficult enough. In doing so we do well to light our own twisting paths with the torches held out to us from confessors in the East, just as they look to us for solidarity in the Body of Christ.

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

## IS THERE A BALANCE OF POWER?

### A SUMMARY

**P**OWER may be defined as the ability to make others do what you want them to do, or to prevent them from doing what you do not want. If there is a balance of power, it follows that very little is done. When we talk now of balance of power, we usually refer to weapons and their power to destroy, and it is true that such an ultimate power exists and, to some extent, in balance: it also prevents the exercise of lesser military power. But there is as well the power of socio-economic forces, and this picture is more complicated, for there are at least four powers of this kind visible in our world.

Take first the 'Club of the Rich', the members of the Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD), countries living on the West and North sides of the world. In terms of gross national product, they are approximately ten times richer — some much more — than the underdeveloped countries (UDC), five times richer than the newly industrialised countries — Mexico, Brazil, Argentina, Chile, Nigeria, Indonesia, for example — and about three times richer than the countries of the Council for Mutual Economic Assistance (COMECON), being mostly the Iron Curtain countries. In the OECD growth in the generation since 1950 has been without parallel, but it is not now sustained, and has been replaced by inflation and unemployment. Confidence and expansion have given way to anxiety and protectionism: loss and decline have been followed by fear.

The COMECON group form a parallel and similar body, reduced in scale and in some ways related to, even dependent on, the OECD group. Fundamentally they assume the greater stability of capitalism: they too are in decline, substituting scarcity for inflation and under-employment for unemployment. Probably the power of OECD could be used to depress them still further: this would certainly be wrong and very likely dangerous. The newly industrialised group (NIC) enjoy access to their own resources: as prices rose elsewhere in the seventies so they were able to expand on the basis of an already existing infrastructure. This called for heavy investment, that is to say indebtedness to rich countries: in this lies risk of bankruptcy and the likelihood of instability. In the case of the underdeveloped UDCs a similar growth was not possible, and will remain

impossible because of the difference in scale: if your gnp per head is \$100 and your growth rate 5%, you will still not reach an OECD level of \$1000, or even higher, in the foreseeable future. Moreover, UDC population growth is usually higher than economic growth: they are really getting poorer. Starvation is a real possibility: shortage of energy is endemic and ill considered attempts at leaping forward have consequences like pollution and deforestation.

The World economy is in fact determined by the sole superpower, the OECD. Countries withholding resources make difficulties but not disasters, and their growth depends on that of the OECD: conversely, if it falters, they weaken. The special OECD responsibility to all is channelled into two organisations, the International Monetary Fund, which supports countries having difficulties in balance of payments but in dependence on their stability, and the World Bank, which underwrites development: it is the more effective instrument. According to Marxist theory, political power is based on the reality of economic power, but the OECD does not derive such power from its economic strength. Its countries are mostly stable democracies, but the slowing of growth is leading in all of them to political strain: and those on the fringe may change, for it is not certain that Greece will stay in the fold or Poland keep out of it. The USSR is more rigid, conservative and lifeless than ever before, and many of its thinkers are repressed or in exile, though creaking can be heard on the Baltic, in the Ukraine and throughout the Islamic regions. Those in power are obsessed by its preservation. There is no evidence that they wish to expand although they will if a chance offers, but our defence planners cannot avoid the duty to take a more negative view.

The real source of instability lies in the newly industrialised countries: fast economic development leads to social upheaval and to power struggles which inevitably violate human rights, and worst of all to the possible extension of nuclear weapons. Their future use is a real hazard in this group and reminds us that military balance is not simply a question of a balance between two states. The underdeveloped countries on the other hand have the tendency towards stability of the stagnant: growth, if other than slow, will bring with it the hazards mentioned. They do not seem to have any great role in prospect. There is a stability in the balance of terror: but the real danger lies in the COMECON combination of great military strength with economic decline. This is an explosive mixture and it is therefore in our interest to give the COMECON countries economic support. So the answer to the title question is, there is one

economic superpower, the OECD, and in political power there is a many sided and ever-moving balance. Only in brute force is there some sort of balance — but others must argue that.

RALF DAHRENDORF



## ALL THIS LITURGY

### WHAT LIES BEHIND IT?

HOW does a community celebrate its community? Let us consider this, not as a matter of detail or procedure, but as a question of principle; not as a blueprint but rather as a springboard. It is possible to start from various definitions — the totality of symbols, hymns and actions by which the Church makes known her adoration of God (Gueranger), public adoration (Jungmann), or the whole public worship of the mystical body of Christ, head and members (Pius XII, *Mediator Dei*). There are vertical elements — God is the object of the adoration — and Christian liturgy actuates Christ's prayer to God: the crucifixion was itself a liturgy, even in the original secular sense of a public service performed by one for the advantage of many, as the ancient Greeks did when rich men were expected to build the city's ships in time of need. But God is in the Church which adores: the vertical traffic is two-way, as indeed is the horizontal dimension between the members of the community in their sharing. There is of course a danger of dilettantism, the mere pursuit of rubrics — it is an ever present danger — but liturgy is also a palpable expression of faith, of people being the Church. Thus a good deal depends on your view of the Church, whether you see it as a structured order, like the medieval view of society, descending and widening from the king, through prince, noble, and knight to serf; as an ordered structure — the Pauline view — of a single body with many different but harmonious parts: or even as a sort of Suffering Servant, in persecution and poverty: and this in turn depends on your Christology, the answer given (or lived) to the question asked at Caesarea, 'Whom do you say that I am?' Liturgy therefore reflects and reveals the quality of a community.

The sacramental system which we inherited, but have tended to put aside, was at heart a method of getting God to work, to do things to this baby, or that sinner or these ministers: it had some resemblance to the pagan custom of engaging gods to make rain. The sacrament was a trigger for God's power, a catalyst: what was all-important was its validity. A development of this was more personal: sacraments were seen as an encounter with Christ at the key moments in a human life: birth, death, growth, feeding, loving. Later came the rediscovery that they were in truth a celebration, not in the sense that one was to make merry with dance

or song, but a real proclamation of the glory of God and his works, giving him glory in the sense of the ancient definition of it, 'clara notitia cum laude'. Faith operates in life at different levels. There is that of basic human experience, the level of community, the significance of the word, both made flesh and proclaimed, and the familiar one of liturgy and sacrament. But we are in serious danger of attending only to the last, of involving ourselves in ceremonies rather than life: liturgy should be a clarification of life, not what is set out in a book. Worship should take account of its etymology, of the 'worth-shape' or 'worth-hood' of the world in the new life given, to it in the Paschal event; this is neatly summarised by Rahner, that the world is permeated by God's grace, before any creatures accept or perceive it.

In the early centuries there was no fixed system of liturgy: it has been said that the original rite of Mass was changed after three days. As the Church developed there grew up distinct families with differing habits, the East, the West, Alexandria or the Syrians or the Melchites, Rome or Milan. Scripture was important: circumstance and improvisation played a large part. After the fourth century people began to have fixed written prayers, partly because improvisation could (and can) lead to words actually heretical, and partly because clergy who had a good idea wanted to use it again — or someone else did. Doxologies (Glory be to the Father...) and fixed endings (Who lives and reigns with the Holy Spirit...) developed as reminders or guarantees of accurate doctrine in a world disputing about the Trinity. The needs of the clergy encouraged the growth of liturgical experts: the compilation of their work was attributed to men like Gelasius, Leo and Gregory the Great. From the eighth to the twelfth centuries there was a decline in creativity as the making of collections and the use of books increased. Adaptation and appropriation marked the spread of Roman ideas north to German Europe, and pastoral modification their later re-absorption by Rome into practices familiar to us in the years before Vatican II.

Trent was an attempt at complete revision of the Mass, Sacraments and Office, including proscription of a catalogue of abuses: it was too big and too slow a job for the Bishops and was mostly carried out by the new Roman Congregations. The 1570 Roman Missal claimed to be unchangeable, but Popes introduced considerable changes of detail in the next two generations. It was a period marked by legalism, rubrics, fossilisation (or alternatively, stability): cult of the saints gained at the expense of the Eucharistic centre. More recently, Pius X began the growth of participation, of musical and eucharistic reform, but it is as well to

remember that practices like the freedom from Eucharistic fast, evening Mass or the realignment of Holy Week are still not thirty years old. And we should not underrate the influence on men's thinking of two wars, of Marxism, and of the experience of concentration camps.

Vatican II passed the liturgical decree (*Sacrosanctum Concilium*) by a huge majority — 2158 for, 19 against. This document was the first major one and did not press many matters further than an embryonic stage, but its ideas were crucial and its priority significant. Liturgy is at once the source and the crowning expression of Christian life: the Eucharist is its foundation and centre, and participation should be full, active and intelligent, involving both instruction and nourishment through the Word. Salient differences introduced were simplification, more scripture, integration of the homily, restoration of the prayer of the faithful, use of the vernacular language, increase of music and the necessary link between Mass and Communion, between Eucharist and Eucharist. The purpose of sacraments was re-expressed as sanctification for men, a building up of the Church and the worship of God. Signs which were no longer clear to understanding were to be suppressed, and symbol to be encouraged and developed. Revisions were to be designed to show more clearly the nature of the sacrament. The Office was supposed to be the prayer of the whole Church, not a watered-down version of the monastic pattern, suited only to the clerical grade; relationship with the time of day was to be restored, historical inaccuracies — doubtful hagiography — to be suppressed, and the primacy of the Lord's day established: music was to be integral and appropriate.

Had the document been produced at the end of the Council, after rather than before the ones on the Church, it might have been more outspoken, but the latent ideas have subsequently been brought out. Reform is a mechanical re-arrangement of rubrics: renewal is a new way of thinking based on principles long true. It was in part a threat to the existing order: to expect it to lead to a new settled way is to miss the point of renewed growth. Certain principles underlie the proposals: liturgy is a community celebrating its faith, so it is right that sacraments should be linked to or moved into the Eucharist, for sacraments both nourish faith and presuppose it. Liturgy has importance as instruction: to be formative it must be clear in its use of symbols, and free of obstructing obscurities. Its various forms share the same structure, of call and response, of God's word and our celebration with him. It follows that there must be active participation: hence the growth of acclamations, responses, psalms, hymns, processions and standing. The ingredients put together by the

Council are rightly modified by local practice, provided they are a reflection of the Council's vision, so that it can be seen that Christ is in his Church and the Church is in Christ. Changes in the liturgy reflect changes in the Church and these in turn derive from changing perceptions of Christ. They are noticeable in language, in music and especially in style, to be understood in a wide sense. Mass in a house is not, and should not be, the same as Mass in a Cathedral: so Mass for a special group, as the old (the sabbath people) or the young (the new wine), rightly has a special style.

Adolescents — those between thirteen and eighteen — form a special group in the Church, and liturgy should take account of this: of course they are not the only group. They are distinguished by four marks. They are much given to idealism, rather than the compromises of experience, and there is room for challenge rather than a watering-down of the Gospel. They have a crisis of identity, and their life is a question mark: Who am I? Why am I? What is going to happen? They need the security peculiar to the peer group, but do not at heart want total or lasting alienation from society. Liturgy should therefore promote the value and perception of personal relationships, and in particular 'Jesus' rather than 'Christ', but leading in the end back to Christ in the community. Thirdly, they are deeply concerned with justice ('It's not fair!'), dislike favouritism and resent oppression: therefore they are suspicious of words or ceremonies imposed on them, as they suppose, for the sake of an institution. Lastly, the entire style of their life differs from the rest of society: they form a sub-culture, marked by their language (special terms, nicknames, tolerance of obscenities) and signs (clothing, posters, music, joss-sticks). For a time they know little else, and the cerebral appeals to few: so truth must be drawn from experience, as teaching starts from where the pupil is.

We should recall the distinction between kerugma (the proclamation, 'Jesus is Lord!') and catechesis (the unfolding of the implications of this statement), for many adolescents are (for a time) in a state where they have not received... or have not unwrapped, the kerugma: catechesis naturally cuts little ice. Our forms of celebration may not be for young people who are in this situation an authentic expression of their state: it is therefore, at this time, and for them, not true: and they may be right in their rejection, and we wrong in giving them not bread but a stone. At the disco, it is all-important to be there, but not necessarily to dance: in the celebration, it is involvement, not necessarily rites and sacraments, which are significant. From this it follows that the priest should have a certain informality: he should remember that rubrics are means which are dead without their end. Much school teaching now arranges matter by theme, rather than by

category, so that instead of Geography, Biology, Physics, Art, pupils explore 'water' as rivers, life-giving, liquid and picture; liturgy should follow the same method with its own special themes (forgiveness, courage, faith). The place of celebration is visually important, in size, colour and decoration, for it influences the quality of experience. Preparation is all-important: let the adolescents do it. Draw out particular aspects of the Mass. Bring in all the senses: use some of the signs listed above — joss-sticks, scarves, posters. If the Church has special Eucharistic prayers for young children, why not also for adolescents — or the very old? The trick, as Nietzsche observed, is not to arrange the festivity, but to find people to enjoy it: not to play the pipes but to dance to them.

Let us consider a particular sacrament which concerns us all. The Pope said at Liverpool that the Church is by nature a reconciling Church, handing on the gift of forgiveness which she has received: we need to enrich our concept of sacrament, and deepen our understanding of sin. Sacrament may be considered on three levels. Christ, image of the unseen God, first-born of creation, is the fundamental sacrament; Christians, the body of Christ, are a sacrament for the world, for they are a sign and instrument of communion with God and of the community of men (*Lumen Gentium*); and each member of Christ, being incorporated by baptism, is himself a sacrament in the world, for Christ has now no feet on earth save ours. Our life should show the kind of God we have, and the whole of it should celebrate reconciliation, but this has been concentrated on seven particular points. Reconciliation is therefore part of the activity of a reconciling people: it is wider than the activity of penance.

Sin is a difficult concept. Augustine described it as energy in the wrong channel, Luther as a departure from God, Anselm as a failure to render to God his due. It can be said that only anxious people sin, but we are all anxious because we do not fully trust: one who has no fear does not need any substitute for love. There is formal sin, connected to some identifiable act ('stealing, Father, three times'); there is endemic sin, one's condition (apathy, cynicism, being unsupportive), a life-depriving mentality; and there is responsible or communal sin, when my action or failure to act affects others, or my private action makes me less of a Christ-bearer to others. And there is social, or as we might say structural, sin, the conditions which trap people or limit their freedom to act: these may be international, economic, social, political, or exist in patriotism exaggerated into nationalism, exploitation, domination, favouritism. Modern life is full of problems involving us in part responsibility, the Falklands, Sri Lankan tea production, business in South Africa, civil service bureaucracy, pressures of

unions, or of big business, or of housing conditions.

Reconciliation depends on the initiative of God, in whose image we are made, and from whom we draw our inner longings for peace, love, happiness, and who pursues us as the hound of heaven, drawing us to search for him. It is paschal, for it comes through Christ the perfection of humanity, through his death and rising, and through the selfless example of love which brought reconciliation to us. And it involves the Holy Spirit, drawing men into a network of relationships and a community of love. In the Pope's words at Coventry, 'in every age the Church remains the community of those reconciled to God.'

In 1983 there is to be a Synod meeting in Rome; this sacrament is likely to be discussed, and further changes made. There is nothing new in making changes: for the first six centuries, the sacrament was rare, confined to adultery, apostasy and homicide, a public status, and could not be received again. During the next six centuries, it became private, penances became fixed, graded and listed: it could be repeated. Those who are annoyed by change may reflect on the fourth century council of Toledo, which declared that the possibility of repeating the sacrament would lead to the total destruction of the Church. The idea of community was excluded: the idea of justice — injury to others — was retained: for instance, adultery was defined as the seizing of a virgin, or the taking of another's spouse. The present Church has three rites, which include the possibility of general absolution. The use of the latter is growing, and has been extended beyond emergencies or battle preparation, but the thinking behind the restrictions lacks clarity. Auricular confession is important, but it is God who reconciles, giving the Church the ministry: we must remember that the sacraments are wider than their liturgy. We may ask what the Church is contributing to the reconciling of human society in its present state, but we must first be reconciled within our own community. Examples of the need are many — the position of women, of departed priests, of material goods, property, privilege: of adequate pastoral care, race, wrangles about schools, marriage, family failures, industry, unemployment, domination of the weak by the strong, of the poor by the rich and the imposing of power. There is for us a prophetic challenge to work for reconciliation. Christ suffered for us, says St Peter, leaving us an example; no guile was found on his lips; he trusted in him who judges justly.

What opinion can be given of the future? The document of Vatican II — *Sacrosanctum Concilium* — represents the point behind which we will not slide, or a starting point from which growth will continue — it is a

minimum, but growth will only have come when we experience the difference between reform and renewal, between changing the books and expressing something new in different practice. Just as in a house, where you put the furniture affects its usefulness, so in the liturgy, how the medium is modified by use affects the renewing of the message.

In England there remain things to do. We must accept our power and authority to do things our way: we must learn to create. It is significant that Rome now confirms, rather than approves, changes introduced by national conferences of bishops: and if at first it does not, we should copy Robert Bruce's spider. Conscious and active participation is important: people must be involved in the preparation of liturgy. The full range of ministries must grow into use (for instance, the cantor, or the extra minister of communion): the missal's recommendation of communion in both kinds should be allowed fuller scope. If we need constantly to be explaining our symbols, they probably need to be changed for ones more self-evident. Should we perhaps restore the catechuminate, even for the baptised who have never in fact been evangelised, or adults whose growth stopped at 15 or 16? Marriage rites may take on a more national flavour, and the idea of the Office — prayer of the Church — may be made more accessible to the man in the pew, perhaps with a link to the cathedral tradition, or to past practices like rosary, or Benediction. It is central to development that we encourage the turning of externals into prayer: after so many changes we need an interior value in our practice, and must replace 'plastic' prayers and songs with real ones, avoiding airport English, and bringing in new ones which have been created in the native tongue. Another very important value to be encouraged is silence, not the silence of awkwardness, but prepared and significant silence: and let us utilise five senses. We must remember, too, that in England we are not Scottish, nor Irish, nor (despite our structures) Welsh, nor nationalist, nor regional: but our liturgy must reflect more closely the flavour of our natural life and culture. Perhaps we should be more ready to accept celebration out of the church building: the Church is where the celebration, is, and architecture should serve celebration, not leave liturgy to fit itself in as it can. We may have silence-space, and word-space, and eucharist-space: we must emphasise the three focal points of altar, lectern and president's chair, and allow the tabernacle to recede from its solo status, as urged by Paul VI in 1967.

We may expect the number of Sunday Masses to decline for lack of priests, but this may reduce the fragmentation of our parishes. Since we have never had silent Benediction, it seems odd that it is still normal to

have no song at Mass: the present custom of hymns (where they exist) at the entry, gifts, communion and end highlights the unimportant at the expense of the three main turning points, namely the Alleluia at the Gospel, the Sanctus, and the great Amen — the alpha and omega of the great prayer — or even the acclamation or the response to the psalm. Choirs have a role, not for the people but to leaven or enhance their singing — a corporate cantor, in fact. If the Eucharist is the centre of liturgy — a fact at no time in dispute — what are the peripherals to be? Do we need special rites for the half-committed, or for those who do not have a full understanding of marriage or baptism? Or shall we send them away empty? What of the ecumenical? Married priests? Women priests? Maybe we should call on the natural leaders of the parish to stand out for appointment to the priesthood — there is some evidence of this in antiquity (Hippolytus). It is certain that within ten years we shall be very short of priests as so many now are of mature years. This will push us further down the enriching path of involving more Christians in more of the liturgy.

Finally, we must avoid concern with trivia like vestments or bells, and remember that there is more to liturgy than worship, and more to renewal than reform. The message comes to us in evangelisation; it inspires us in the Spirit to worship the Father with the Son, of which the fruit is charity: this in turn overflows into further evangelisation. Liturgy, the public activity of the community of Christ, cannot be confined only to the second of these. Our centre is not the trappings and circumstance but rather the risen Lord Christ.

ERNEST SANDS



## CRITIC OR WITNESS

### WHOM SHALL WE BELIEVE?

The following passage occurs in the *Ampleforth Journal* of January 1916 (vol 21, p 249):

#### AMPLEFORTH v St PETER'S SCHOOL, YORK

This game was played at Ampleforth on November 6th<sup>1</sup> and ended in a win for the home side by twenty-four goals and ten tries (150 points) to nothing.<sup>2</sup> Massey was unable to play and Agnew took his place at scrum-half.<sup>3</sup> Otherwise Ampleforth were at full strength.<sup>4</sup> St Peter's kicked off and for the first five minutes or so the game was even.<sup>5</sup> St Peter's were heavier forward and the Ampleforth pack could only hope to get the ball in the tight by low packing and quick hooking.<sup>6</sup> Throughout the game the packing was low and firm, and Morrogh-Bernard proved quite an excellent hooker, so that Ampleforth were almost always in possession.<sup>7</sup> The backs were in great form.<sup>8</sup> Gerrard nearly always took the ball when well into his stride and the 'threes' ran and passed at full speed.<sup>9</sup> The passing was well timed and fast and waist-high, and the fielding of the ball almost faultless.<sup>10</sup> The defence was completely beaten by the pace and combination of the home 'threes', but it played pluckily to the end.

The following was the Ampleforth side: Back, R.G. Emery; Three-quarters, R. Liston, C.J. Knowles, C.F. Macpherson, F.S. Cravos; Half-backs, H.M.J. Gerrard and R.G. Agnew; Forwards, H.A. Martin (captain), Viscount Encombe, F.L. Le Fevre, J. Morrogh-Bernard, G. Harte-Barry, D.T. Long, R. Lynch and S. Rochford.

#### THE CRITIC

We are faced here with one of the great myths on which Ampleforth's Rugby tradition is based. Myths are not necessarily untrue or even unhistorical, but we should be cautious about accepting a literal interpretation too readily. In the account of this match there are some points which should warn us to suspend judgement until we have looked at them more closely.

In the first place, the very size of the score is suspicious. Even today when a try is worth four points, a score of 100 is very unusual and only achieved when the match is extremely one-sided. Is it conceivable that 150



points could have been scored when a try was worth three? Sheer logistics make it almost impossible to score thirty-four tries, have thirty-four kicks at goal and restart the game thirty-four times in the seventy minutes of play. A score every two minutes may not be impossible, but it is scarcely likely. Further, one should be suspicious of round numbers. '150' is a very round number, as are the '120' points for twenty-four goals, and the '30' points for ten tries. These numbers smack more of the Biblical forty years, symbolising a long time, than of reality. Almost certainly '150' represents simply 'a very large score'. But, and this is the most significant point of all, if such a victory was won, one might expect an euphoric account to appear in the Journal. But what do we have? A dull description which says laudatory things about some of the Ampleforth players, but, apart from giving the score in verse 1, never even mentions a single point being scored.

It appears that the account is the work of two authors: one writing vv2-5, and the other vv 1, 6-10. To understand the character of the first, one should recall that until 1910 Association Football was played at Ampleforth: when Rugby was introduced in 1911 the members of the Community may well have resented the change and had little sympathy with, or understanding of, the new game. It seems that the author of the first account may have been one of these; we will refer to it as the Priestly account, or P. His account is as follows:

Masscy was unable to play and Agnew took his place at scrum-half. Otherwise Ampleforth were at full strength. St Peter's kicked off and for the first five minutes or so the game was even. St Peter's were heavier forward and the Ampleforth pack could only hope to get the ball in the tight by low packing and quick hooking.

There is nothing here to suggest even that Ampleforth won, apart from verse 4 which says, 'For the first five minutes or so the game was even' — implying that it was not even after that. The words 'for the first five minutes or so' are, however, almost certainly an interpolation by the other author. We may imagine the writer of P having fulfilled his task leaving this uninspired description of the match on the desk of the Games Master with a sigh of relief. But before the Games Master slipped it into his file of Journal material, it would have been there for anyone to see. One of those who saw it was a boy — possibly one who had played in the match — and he resented the failure of this account to do justice to the skill (real or imagined) of the Ampleforth team. He therefore added vv 6-10:

Throughout the game the packing was low and firm, and Morrogh-Bernard proved quite an excellent hooker, so that

Ampleforth were almost always in possession. The backs were in great form. Gerrard nearly always took the ball when well in his stride and the 'threes' ran and passed at full speed. The passing was well timed and fast and waist-high, and the fielding of the ball almost faultless. The defence was completely beaten by the pace and combination of the home 'threes', but it played pluckily to the end.

These verses, known as J or the Juvenile account, are seen to be the work of a juvenile author because in verse 6 occurs the statement: 'Morrogh-Bernard proved quite an excellent hooker'. This is a typical boy error. He means 'Morrogh-Bernard proved a quite excellent hooker', that is 'a really excellent hooker', but he has said 'proved quite an excellent hooker', that is 'a fairly excellent hooker', which is nonsense of a kind regularly found in boys' essays. The word 'pluckily' in v 10 — 'played pluckily to the end' — comes straight from the *Boys Own Paper* and betrays the Juvenile author. J also inadvertently destroys the credibility of a 15(0)-0 win. He says in verse 9, 'the fielding of the ball (was) almost faultless' — a cricket metaphor, of course. 'Fielding' can be used analogously in Rugby, but only to describe a loose ball kicked or dribbled by one side and picked up or 'fielded' by the other. We have already seen that time scarcely allowed the scoring of 150 points; there certainly could not also have been time for enough kicking and dribbling by St Peter's to justify a generalisation about Ampleforth's 'fielding'.

We must now return again to the fact that Ampleforth had only begun to play Rugby in 1911. At that time St Peter's used to send boys out from York to help the Ampleforth boys learn the game which St Peter's had been playing since the nineteenth century. Nothing would have pleased the Ampleforth team so much as to defeat their recent instructors. There is, therefore, a strong element of wish-fulfilment in this account. But does that mean that it is historically inaccurate? I think it does: and this can be demonstrated if we posit the existence of a now lost MS (to be known as Q) which both P and J used to compose their accounts. We must imagine the Priestly author reluctantly braving the winter weather as he trudged down to the Old Match Ground to record for the Journal an account of a game which did not interest him and about which he knew little. However, in those pre-Vatican days obedience was obedience and he resolved to do his best. He had in his pocket the MS Q, a piece of paper on which he had written the names of the two teams, Ampleforth and St Peter's; he intended to fill in the score as it occurred and possibly other details. Either because he feared he might slip into his old habit and write a description of a soccer match, or because he was genuinely proud that he

knew how many players there were in a rugby team, he wrote not just 'Ampleforth', but 'Ampleforth 15'. At the end of the game he filled in the score. If we boldly suppose that the result was not a win for Ampleforth, but a draw in which neither side scored, what appeared on Q was, 'Ampleforth 15 0, St Peter's 0'. '15 0' would easily be read as '150', either by mistake or deliberately. The MS Q was left on the Games Master's desk together with the account P and there it was seen by the author of J. He realised that the result could be made to appear an overwhelming victory by a couple of small insertions: in verse 1 detailing the goals and tries, and in verse 4 reversing the meaning of 'the game was even' by adding 'for the first five minutes of so'. He could easily justify this falsification by the true statement that a draw against St Peter's, their former teachers, and in only their fifth season of rugby was a magnificent achievement by the Ampleforth team: the moment when Ampleforth Rugby came of age. As a myth the story is true, but the historical fact is not a win 150-0, but a gallant draw, 0-0.

#### THE WITNESS

But Fr Columba was there: and he recalls what he saw, and he says that it is true, and all these things happened as the *Journal* describes them.

SIMON TRAFFORD OSB



## CONTRIBUTORS

MICHAEL QUINLAN was at school at Wimbleton College, and worked in the Air Ministry from 1954. He was Deputy Under Secretary of State in the Ministry of Defence 1977-1981, where he dealt with Policy and Programmes, and wrote the essay 'Nuclear Weapons and Preventing War' in the 1981 Defence White Paper. He is now Permanent Secretary, Department of Employment. The article is a talk given in St James Church, Piccadilly in the spring of 1982, originally printed in the July-September issue of *Crucible*, published by the General Synod's Board for Social Responsibility, with whose kind permission it is here reprinted. In the first Headmaster's Lecture of the autumn term Mr Quinlan covered the same ground a little more freely.

Fr LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB is Housemaster of St Dunstons and Senior History Master. For some years he has taken a special interest in the affairs of Eastern Europe, especially religious, and is closely connected with the work of *Aid to the Church in Need*. Last summer he organised a collection of supplies for Poland, and with generous support both from Yorkshire and Ampleforth sources led an expedition to take them there.

Professor RALF DAHRENDORF has been Director of the London School of Economics. He was born and educated in Germany, but his academic career has been spread over continental Europe, Britain and the USA, and has included several advisory posts in legal, political and economic areas. In October he gave one of the Headmaster's Lectures, and the article is a precis of that Lecture.

Fr ERNEST SANDS, a priest of the Shrewsbury Diocese, studied at the Pontifical Institute of Liturgy in Rome and then gained practical and pastoral experience at the Cathedral in Shrewsbury. He is now a Lecturer at the Upholland Northern Institute, concentrating on liturgical and sacramental theology. The article is a conflation of five talks which he gave to the Community in December.

Fr SIMON TRAFFORD OSB is Housemaster of Saint Aidans, but will be remembered by many as a pillar of the Junior House, as the backbone of the CCF or as the scribe of many texts (plain or with flourishes). It may also be recalled that he has a considerable skill in parody, both in military and Latin exercises. This piece was written to entertain, but also to cheer up those daunted by critical experts.

The drawings are by JAMES HART-DYKE, who is in his third year in St Cuthberts.

## SUGGESTED BOOKS

Members of the Community have contributed the following suggestions for spiritual reading:

*The Coming of God* by Maria Boulding  
(SPCK 1982 – SBN 02810 40045 – £4.95)

This is a sort of Advent book meditating on the manifold ways in which God comes into a person's life: it makes excellent use of scriptural material, and draws on classical themes of the spirit as well as modern experience.

*Discretion and Valour* by Trevor Beeson  
(Collins 1982 – SBN 00062 57011 – £2.95 paperback)

This is a second edition. Canon Beeson, Rector of St Margaret's, Westminster, has updated the book he wrote in 1974 about religious events in eastern Europe since 1945. In separate chapters it covers all the east European countries including the Balkans. It is interesting and written without emotion: the facts tell their own story, and there are plenty of them.

*Hearts Not Garments — Christ is our peace* by Fr Michael Hollings  
(Darton Longman, Todd 1982 SBN 02325 15395 – £2.50 paperback)

This book is short, well spaced out, concrete and immediate in style and covers different aspects of Catholic life and spirituality from a slightly unfamiliar viewpoint, as the author is explaining and commenting on Catholicism for Anglo-Catholics. He covers topics like spiritual development, prayer, the family, friendship, Mary, Confession, and the Mass. Each section is short enough to be a valuable nightcap but deep enough to influence one's life.

*Parents in Pain* by John White  
(Inter Varsity Press 1980 – SBN 08511 04142 – £2.25 paperback)

A book by a realistic Christian about the trauma of bringing up children. He accepts that they are individual creations of God with their own free will, and that we have no more control over them than God does over us.

*RB 1980: The Rule of Saint Benedict* in Latin and English with Notes, edited by Timothy Fry.  
(Liturgical Press, Collegeville, Minnesota, 1981 pp xxxvi+628 From Fowler Wright Books Ltd., Leominster – £9.95 paperback)

One of the most enduring products of the Benedictine centenary year of 1980, this excellent edition of the Rule counts among its translators Fr Timothy Horner of St Louis Priory, formerly of Ampleforth. The historical introduction and thematic appendices give in English the results of recent scholarship, and extend further the discussion of the main topics. Appendix 6, (the role and interpretation of scripture in the Rule) may be read first: it will help anyone who has found the Rule difficult to derive more profit from another reading.

*A Touch of God* by Dame Maria Boulding  
(SPCK 1982 – SBN 02810 38538 – £4.95 paperback)

This consists of eight spiritual journeys, seven of them incomplete, related by the subjects themselves: all are member of the English Benedictine Congregation. Each reveals something of the richness of the English and the Benedictine spiritual traditions. One is at once enraged and entranced by the honesty of their writing, the ordinariness of their experience and the depth of their faith. In the end one admires without feeling constrained to imitate.

*Verdict on the Shroud* by K.E. Stevenson & G.B. Habermas  
(Robert Hale 1982 – SBN 07096 05342 pp 224 – £8.50)

This is a summary of the finding of the forty scientists involved in the 'Shroud of Turin Project'. They examine how the image might have been formed, and come out in favour of the 'scorch' theory, but are less sure in explaining how it got there. They avoid the question of identity, but recognise the evidence that image comes from a real corpse in a real tomb. The sections on apologetics and scripture are weaker.

*Ways of Praying* by John Edwards SJ  
(CTS 1982 – SBN 08518 3356x – £1.95 paperback)

Fr Edwards has written a grammar of prayer which takes in all the current styles as well as the great traditions; there is a useful section on the Sacraments as prayer, especially the Sacrament of Penance/Reconciliation.

## COMMUNITY NEWS

**W**E ASK prayers for the following who have died: Fr Kentigern Devlin, Parish Priest of St Benedict's, Warrington, on 23 August, Laurie Benson, for many years Head Gardener, on 4 November, and Frank Swainston on 8 October: he was the architect of Saint Alban Centre, St Thomas's extension and the Design Centre, and had just started on the problem of the Central Block. From each in his own way Ampleforth has gained much.

### FR KENTIGERN DEVLIN

In September 1937, two new boys in St Bede's found themselves sitting next to one another in the refectory and the Study. This was the start of a deep and lasting friendship between Robert Damey Devlin, who came from Edinburgh, and Jerome Rigby, who came from Purley in Surrey, although Fr Luke Rigby recalls that when they first met he could hardly understand Fr Kentigern's strong Scottish accent and that his own southern speech gave the same difficulty to Fr Kentigern.

Robert Devlin was the third son of Thomas and Ann Devlin, born on 23 February 1922. His father was a trawler owner. Fr Kentigern developed strong ties to his family; he was wiry and small in stature, and a person of unbounded energy and enthusiasm, throwing himself into all his activities, whether they were his bent or not. He obtained a Distinction in Geography in the School Certificate, an unusual achievement for that time and was in St Bede's cricket and cross-country teams, and head of his House. He joined the novitiate in September 1941, a difficult time for such a decision. Among his contemporaries were Cardinal Basil Hume, Fr Luke, Fr Edmund and Fr Julian.

He threw himself into everything with immense zest, especially the singing of plain chant: at that time, Fr Laurence Bevenot was at great pains to get the community to make use of their sinuses in voice production, and Fr Kentigern made such efforts to develop this art that his fellow novices swore they could see his sinuses pulsating as he sang in choir, so he was known as 'Sinus K'. The Liturgy was an area he took great pains in and earned for himself the nickname 'Spike Devlin'. But his great asset was that he could laugh at himself, for he was so lively, and it was his great sense of fun and good humour that made him a most valuable companion.

He studied History at Oxford and was one of the three who were the first Amplefordians to study Theology at Fribourg. He was ordained

priest in 1950 and in 1952 spent a year teaching at Gilling Castle. From here he moved to the parishes, first to St Mary's at Brownedge, then in 1957 to St Benedict's, Warrington, and after that in 1962 to St Mary's Cardiff. Finally he returned to St Benedict's in 1969 as parish priest. He had a strong interest in Catholic Education and he was Chairman of two Boards of School Governors and served as a member of a third. In 1975 he was made Sub-Economus with a special brief to take care of parish insurance.

In his general approach to Theology and Liturgy, he would have been classed as cautiously progressive. As a historian he was always aware of tradition, but he did not feel himself shackled by it. His years at Fribourg had brought him into touch with some of the early thinking which finally blossomed in Vatican II, and he went along with that without in any way becoming an extremist. An important event took place for him in 1975 when he attended a charismatic renewal conference at Hopwood in Manchester. He went in a rather cautious and defensive frame of mind, having more the intention to observe than become involved. It so happened that at one session he was sitting in the front row and the speaker, Fr Francis McNutt, an American Dominican, invited all those sitting in the front row to come up so that special prayers might be said for them. Fr Kentigern recalled later that he wanted to 'duck out', but at that moment a priest behind him wanted to have a word with him, and so he could not escape, and when this word was finished it was Fr Kentigern's turn to be prayed for by the speaker. Later he declared that he was 'just bowled over', but his whole attitude changed in a remarkable way.

This experience affected his priesthood deeply and God used him in a very special way to help people. His sheer goodness, his kindness and good nature, his flair for warmth and friendship, his compassion and generosity, his prayerfulness were put in a very remarkable way at the disposal of others. He was continually being sought by parishioners and others from other towns, for counsel and prayer. Someone described him as 'Merry-legs', an apt description, for he was always seen hurrying here and there, talking to this person, consoling that, laughing with this one, sympathising with that. He made the faith alive and warm, he made the scriptures live for so many people.

His sudden death on 3 August 1982 while he was on holiday with his family in Edinburgh was a great shock to all. The turnout of clergy and faithful for his funeral Mass bore witness to the esteem with which he was held. It is hard to grasp that his life which was so abundant and energetic has been stilled; yet it is only stilled from our point of view, for death is not a ceasing, it is a going away, or better still a going out of sight, living to the

full the new life begun here on earth and so generously accepted and lived.

\* \*

In January 1982, Fr Aidan was appointed Chaplain to the community at Stanbrook. He and Fr Thomas had completed the ground floor walls of their new house, Ince Benet. Fr Thomas, now on his own, was given permission to spend a month seeking counsel on whether to persevere with the 'Barn House' venture, or to demolish the walls and call it a day. All the signs pointed towards perseverance and building continues: it has become a local venture, an extended community carried on by local help of all sorts. Fr Thomas moved to the new house in October 1982, and by the time this account appears most of the house should be complete. The house takes guests and is a quiet centre for local people and groups.

\* \*

In October Dame Frideswide Sandeman (Fr Barnabas' sister) organised an international Congress on the Rule of Saint Benedict which was held in the Grange. A number of participants came from abroad, including Dom Adelbert de Vogué.

\* \*

On the Parishes, Fr Rupert Everest has moved to Leyland as Parish Priest and Fr Augustine Measures has taken on the same job at St Benedict's, Warrington. Fr Wulstan Gore has returned to the Abbey. Fr Boniface Hunt has had a heart operation but is recovering well, spending time at the Abbey during the spring.

\* \*

The Conference organised by the Ampleforth Student Community and Fr Stephen occurred late in August. Nearly one hundred young people gathered in Aumit House. Fr Abbot and Fr Cyril, assisted by Fr Laurence Kelly from Downside, led each day's themes and discussions. Old friendships were renewed and new ones formed. Any one whose daughters or sons, or who themselves would like to take part in these Conferences of faith, prayer, discussion and celebration, should contact Fr Stephen at the Abbey. There is an Easter gathering from 31 March to 4 April, and one in the summer from 6 to 14 August.

\* \*

Summer visitors to the Abbey included the Diocesan Youth Day, three groups of handicapped children, and a group of Japanese Catholics.

\* \*

Br Terence Richardson is spending a year studying at the Shoreditch campus of Brunel University as a preparation for teaching Design. The course is very practical and complements his previous academic engineering degree. Students are set a series of briefs, each of which requires the designing and making of an object, and are taught basic skills in woodwork, metalwork, plastics and graphical communications. The latter includes traditional geometric and engineering drawing, pictorial sketching and the use of colour to illustrate a proposed design. In fact, graphics is one of the threads which hold together the whole subject known as 'craft design' in schools. Br Terence spends one day each week observing and teaching at All Hallows, a Catholic comprehensive school in Farham.

\* \*

Fr Leo has been on a visit to Poland, which he describes in this issue of the *Journal*.

\* \*

In July, Fr Abbot, Fr Gregory O'Brien, Fr Herbert O'Brien and Fr Geoffrey celebrated the Silver Jubilee of their ordination. On 13 September Br Jeremy Sierla made his Simple Profession. We offer our congratulations.

\* \*

Br Christopher Gorst has moved to Gilling, and Br Peter James has returned to the Abbey. Fr Bonaventure Knollys has taken over as Warden of the Grange; his assistant is Br Peter. Br Wulstan Fletcher has returned from Rome and is now on the School Staff.

\* \*

Fr Bernard Boyan has finished his tour as Episcopal Vicar for Religious in the Liverpool Archdiocese. During a subsequent sabbatical, Fr Bernard was at the Rockville Centre in New York, and during December and January helped on the missions in Sierra Leone. He is now living at Cathedral House, Liverpool, serving the Royal Infirmary.

\* \*

Br Paul Blenkinsopp has joined Fr Alberic and Fr Cyprian (under Fr Philip as Master) at St Benet's Hall to read some theology at Blackfriars. With those from other houses, the number of monks at St Benet's is now ten.

\* \*

Fr Columba Cary-Elwes paid a visit to Spain and stayed with the Ambassador, Sir Richard Parsons, who has sons in the school. While there he met a number of the leaders of *Opus Dei* and gave an account of this organisation on his return.

\* \*

Pieces have been falling off the Monastery in recent winters, so during the summer a number of stones were replaced or resurfaced with a concoction of resin and cement. The others were washed: as a result the north side looks as fresh as it must have been on completion in 1898.

\* \*

This year is the fiftieth anniversary of the publication of the *College Prayer Book* edited by Fr Felix Hardy, and printed by Walter Lewis of the Cambridge University Press with loving care and attention, and the comment that it was so pleasant to work for someone who really knew what he wanted and sought such a high standard of printing. The book is still available, but the times are scarcely propitious to producing a new edition as there are so many ideas about what should be put in it. Nonetheless, rumour reports stirrings.

\* \*

Desmond Williams (of Ellis, Williams & Partners, Manchester) has been appointed to succeed Frank Swainston as the Architect responsible for the buildings proposed for the central area.

## THE APPEAL

WE ARE asking for £2.5 million to rebuild the central site around the old Ampleforth Lodge (formerly St Oswald's) and to build new a Design and Technology Centre, and the Appeal was launched on 22 April. From September 1982 to April 1983 we set up the administration, checked records of old boys and former parents, prepared for the first nine Appeal Meetings held between 25 April and 28 June and set out to win pledges of support. This work has been successful: 200 were visited and the target of £600,000 has been reached.

All possible sources of support need to be investigated, and it was decided to make a special Appeal to Business for the Design and Technology Centre. To help this unusual but important part of our Appeal, a ten minute video-cassette, *Shaping the Future*, has been made by CORPRO, whose Managing Director is David Peers (O42). It explains the concept of Design Education and our own commitment to integrating this within the school curriculum. With the Headmaster there appears on the film Professor Ralf Dahrendorf KBE, Sir Monty Finiston FRS and Sir Terence Conran. Nigel Stourton OBE (D47) and Father Justin Arbery-Price, Housemaster of St Oswald's, are in charge of the detailed arrangements of the Appeal to Business.

The Appeal Director is assisted by a London Steering Committee (Chairman, Major-General Desmond Mangham CBE (O42)) and a Northern Area Committee (Paul Kennedy QC (E53)). Mrs Enid Craston, who organises the Parents' Meetings for the Headmaster, serves on the London Steering Committee and is helping to organise the venues for the Appeal Meetings. The Appeal Office has the benefit of advice and administrative assistance from the Craigmyle Company and Adrian Frith, their Regional Director. Mr Michael Malone is in charge of the Office.

Thanks are already due to the contributors to this magnificent total with which to launch the general Appeal, and to all those who are working on our behalf. In the course of the school year 1983-84 up to 40 Meetings will be arranged throughout the country, and I hope that a large number who may wish to contribute to the Appeal will have been contacted by July 1984.

Felix Stephens OSB  
Appeal Director

## COMMON ROOM NOTES

**W**E WELCOME Helena Hill-Wilson who has joined the Staff to teach Art and Carpentry. After gaining a BEd at King Alfred's College, Winchester, where she specialised in Art and Design, Miss Hill-Wilson taught at Eastwick County First School, Great Bookham, Surrey. For the last two years she has been teaching at Shalford County First School, Guildford. We hope that she will be very happy with us at Ampleforth.

We congratulate Mr and Mrs J.B.J.F. Alldiss on the birth of a son, Matthew Bennet, on 2 December.



## Ryedale Travel Agency Ltd.

*For all your World-Wide Travel Arrangements*

— Business or Pleasure —  
Friendly Professional Service

## Freedom of Ryedale Holidays

Large range of Self Catering Cottages and Bed and Breakfast Accommodation within the area.

### FOR FULL DETAILS CONTACT

RYEDALE TRAVEL  
8 BONDGATE  
HELMSLEY Tel 70771

FREEDOM OF RYEDALE  
23a MARKET PLACE  
HELMSLEY Tel 70775

Offices also in Malton, Pickering, Pocklington and Thirsk.

A SMALL SELECTION OF THOMPSON FURNITURE TO BE  
SOLD AT BONHAMS, THE LONDON AUCTIONEERS, ON  
JUNE 3rd 1983.

Including: a large wall bookcase (estimate £1000-£1500); 2 Smokers chairs (estimate £200-£250 each); single bedhead and foot board (estimate £150-£250); a Tallboy (estimate £800-£1200).

For further information or to receive a copy of the catalogue contact Eric Knowles.

<sup>1793</sup>  
*Bonhams*  
THE AUCTIONEERS AND VALUERS.

Montpelier Galleries, Montpelier Street,  
Knightsbridge, London SW7 1HH.  
Telephone 01-5849161. Telex 916477 Bonham G.

## AMPLEFORTH SUNDAY

Sunday 27 November 1983

DIGBY STUART COLLEGE  
Roehampton  
London

Conducted by  
**Fr Abbot  
Fr Ian Petit**

**Theme: The role of the Holy Spirit**

**Contact:**

David Tate  
87 Dovehouse Street, London SW3 6JZ

## RETREATS AT THE GRANGE

*There are still vacancies for the open retreat to be held in  
The Grange from 23rd — 25th September.*

*The cost is £19 for residents and £9 for non-residents, and  
anyone who is interested should apply to:*

**The Warden**

**The Grange, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN  
as soon as possible**

This is the only such open retreat which will be held before  
September 1984.

## OLD BOYS NEWS

**P**RAYERS are asked for the following who have died: Gerald Gover (O32) in September, E.J. Dease (1914) in October, Major Harry Hunter (B32) on 4 October, James P. Ryan (A32) on 23 October, Colonel Andrew Hartigan (W54) in a hunting accident on 14 November, Stephen Hodsmen (W35) on 16 November, Wing Cdr W.D. Murray (C32) on 5 December, Lord James Crichton-Stuart (W53) on 5 December, Cecil Cain (C37) on 11 December, Michael Golding (C34) on 25 December, Lt-Colonel William Stirling (C29) on 1 January 1983, Robert Barton (B29) on 11 January, David Ingle in January, John Mayne (B49) on 26 January, Bernard Latham (1922) on 18 February, Hugh Cochrane (B64) on 22 February.

### HARRY HUNTER

Major Harry Hunter was born on 26 November 1914, and left St Bede's in 1932. He was then primarily a sportsman enjoying boxing, rugger and golf: his surprisingly high pass out of RMA Woolwich he put down to a knee injury that kept him at his studies. From then until his retirement he was with the Royal Signals, being in that span involved in the transition from horse-drawn line-laying to NATO early warning systems. An injury sustained while an unwilling worker on the Burma Railway in 1944 contributed to his early retirement and the prolonged illness to which he finally succumbed.

### JOHN MAYNE

Dunstan Swarbrick (B48) writes: Following his brother Michael, John left St Bede's in 1947 and did National Service in the RAF, and then joined his father in the family firm of Joseph Bickersgill, Bookmakers, in Leeds. About 1966 he moved to the Foresters Arms at Kilburn, where he was well-known and respected as one of the most able landlords in the district. Two years ago he and his wife Gillian retired and moved to Felixkirk, but it was not long before he started a new venture, to build log cabins for letting, but before this was fully launched he died suddenly at home. He leaves a widow, Gill, and four children, to whom we offer our deep sympathy and prayers. He was buried in Ampleforth.



## WILLIAM STIRLING

Lt-Col Stirling - Bill - died suddenly in hospital in London while recovering from injuries sustained in a fall. His time at Ampleforth covered the change-over in Headmastership from Fr Edmund Mathews to Fr Paul Nevill. When the house system started it was natural that he should opt for the 'New House', St Cuthbert's, then the only one of the four to be housed separately. Interest in country pursuits ranked high and this was very much in line with Bill's life-long concern with them: to the end he was one of the best shots in the country.

After success in studies and games, and one of Fr Paul's new monitors, he went up to Trinity College, Cambridge. Academic achievement was not always the main aim in those days, and Bill would be the first to admit that most of his time, most days of the week, was spent hunting the beagles: his tutor's line was accommodating to the point of being defeatist. On the death of his father, Brigadier Archibald Stirling of Keir, he inherited the considerable family estates in Perthshire; it was characteristic of him to be conscious of this as a trust which should benefit others. Hence the investments abroad and the formation of companies, mainly civil engineering, most of which he saw as furthering the development of backward places and people. Farming in Tanganyika, mining in South Africa, oil rigs and various construction works mainly in the Middle East, as well as large scale farming and forestry enterprises in Scotland, made his sphere of activity virtually world-wide. This meant endless travelling and he was rarely at home for more than a few days at a time, arriving probably in the small hours, and coming down for breakfast before a day's shooting, having already been round the farms. His energy was unlimited.

His military career began with service in the Scots Guards from 1932 to 1936. His war record was notable: in North Africa, after the capture of his brother David, founder of the SAS, Bill took over command of the 2nd SAS regiment, operating with brilliant success in daring raids in Tunisia, Sicily and throughout the Italian campaign. Mention of these years was rare and reminiscence light-hearted: as a first move when planning a raid the enlistment of Adam, the stalker, 'to look after him'; the submarine voyage to make a raid and the ignominious return on the surface, unable to submerge. Readiness to take risks and their consequences were a part of his make-up that inevitably drew him to commando-type operations. Success and failure were equally things to be made the best of.

Reticence appeared in other contexts. Only by accident would one learn something of the help he was always ready to give. Instances abound:

his concern with the Flying Doctor service in that part of East Africa, his help to the church in Dunblane as well as maintaining the chapel at Keir, or going round the farms one might miss a familiar face, of a man who, it would emerge, had been both encouraged and substantially helped by his employer to set up on his own. 'There was in him all the essences of greatness, courage, intellect, kindness, the gift of leadership', said the *Times*, and continued, 'he will be remembered not for his virtues or failures, rather for an intangible core of nobility which lay inviolate at the heart of his nature'. May he rest in peace.

## ENGAGEMENTS

|                               |    |                      |
|-------------------------------|----|----------------------|
| Nicholas Baker (W74)          | to | Pauline Alison Gray  |
| Gervase Belfield (H70)        | to | Drusilla Bates       |
| William Michael Doherty (T73) | to | Suzannah Mylchrest   |
| Francis Dufort (B68)          | to | Catherine Pardoe     |
| Kit Fraser (W71)              | to | Sarah Louise Gladwin |
| Nick Fresson (T73)            | to | Elizabeth Paterson   |
| James Jennings (E73)          | to | Pamela Cramer        |
| Ian Macfarlane (T75)          | to | Anne-Marie Foulqies  |
| Nicholas Peers (T74)          | to | Christina Spiteri    |
| Mark Pickthall (B76)          | to | Annabel Dagnall      |
| Philip Plowden (C78)          | to | Sarah Cawthra        |
| Simon Roberts (D75)           | to | Sarah Burgess        |
| Christopher Woodhead (T75)    | to | Chloe Palamountain   |

## MARRIAGES

- 7 August 1982: Peter Vis (H78) to Pierrette Blandon (La Catherinette, Pont d'Ain)
- 4 September: Edward Shuttleworth (C75) to Katie Gosling (St Mary's, Brewood)
- 26 February 1983: Adrian Slattery (Gilpin) (B72) to Francesca Marks (St Paul's Church, Covent Garden)

## BIRTHS

- 5 October 1982: To Martin and Caroline Davis (H61)  
a daughter, Agnes.
- 14 October 1982: To Philip and Petra King (A72)  
a son, Julian
- 25 October 1982: To Ian and Nicky Campbell (C73)  
a son, Hamish.
- 28 December 1982: To Geoffrey and Anita Hatfield (O69)  
a daughter, Clare.
- 25 January 1983: To Michael and Stephanie Gretton (B63)  
a son, Peter.
- 6 February 1983: To Mary Clare and Michael Gormley (W63)  
a daughter, Camilla Rose.

## LIVERPOOL

The annual Liverpool Dinner held in January at University Staff House, Abercromby Square was a most enjoyable occasion. Next year the dinner is to be held on Friday 6 January 1984 at the same premises. Old boys or parents in the area who have not been approached in previous years are encouraged to ring David Blackledge on 051-928-3597 for further information.

## GOLDEN JUBILEES

The Bolton Houses are in festive mood. On 9 July, Fr Columba's friends and relations are celebrating in London the fiftieth anniversary of his ordination. Those who would like to attend should contact Charles Cary-Elwes at 29 South Croxted Road, London SE21 8BB (01-670-0019) St Edward's House are to hold a celebration of their fiftieth anniversary on 27 October, again in London: their contact is Andrew Hugh Smith, The Old Rectory, Grendon Underwood, Aylesbury, Bucks HP18 0SY (029-677-200).

## AMPLEFORTH SUNDAY

This November meeting has been thriving for many years — since about 1968 — and for the last ten the programme has remained virtually unchanged. It is a day of recollection organised to appeal more to those who wish to be talked to rather than to participate in group discussions. Anyone with the remotest connection with Ampleforth is welcomed, old boys, girl friends, wives, parents and friends: age varies from the early twenties to dignified age. It takes place at the Digby Stuart College (the old Sacred Heart Convent) at Roehampton, which is ideally suited for the occasion as they have such good facilities for the numbers who attend, particularly in catering. We meet at 11.00 for coffee and biscuits. It is practically impossible for anyone not to meet contemporaries or friends: thus apart from the spiritual purpose of the day, it is undoubtedly a most enjoyable social event.

We gather in a hall for the first discourse: a theme for the day is previously announced. Fr Abbot personally conducts the day, and his interest is a main reason for its continuing success. After the discourse we gather for sherry, and an excellent self-service lunch. Then there is an hour of prayer and meditation in the Chapel, the formula for which varies widely from year to year. After a break, we return to the Chapel for Mass, followed by tea, and a final discourse in the hall. By 5.30 we are on our way home.

It has been the Abbot's practice to bring another monk: they each give a discourse and the supporting monk usually conducts the meditation. This year Fr Dominic Milroy was in support: the theme was 'Christian marriage'. Sister Dorothy Bell, Principal of the College, kindly offered to run a creche for babies and children, thirty-five of whom attended and appeared to enjoy themselves enormously: in a college for training teachers, there was no lack of skilled girls to take charge. In most years between just over a hundred people attend, but this year the number was one hundred and seventy, largely as a result of there being a creche: we certainly intend to have one again in 1983, when the Ampleforth Sunday will be held on 27 November. Fr Abbot will be accompanied by Fr Ian Pent, and the theme will be 'The Role of the Holy Spirit.' *Those interested should contact David Tate at 87 Dovehouse Street, London SW3 6JZ.*

## NEWS FROM LETTERS

JOHN BELLASIS (W64) joined a transport company in Cordoba, Argentina in 1971, gaining there and later in Australia much experience of HGV driving. He then managed the car fleet of the ACT Containers group, afterwards moving to the Tariff department and through several moves to his present position as Senior Commercial Assistant, EHCL Exports at Barking. He married his wife Sue in 1973 and they have one son, Rowland.

KENNETH BROMAGE (E51) is now in his tenth winter running Holne Chase Hotel in Newton Abbot, helped by his son HUGH (E80). Despite being on the British Tourist Authority Working Party for Commended Hotels, Guest Houses and Restaurants, and on the Executive Committee of the West Country Tourist Board, he still finds time for golf.

MARK CALLOW (J71) worked for Qume and more recently for Qubix Graphic Systems in California, developing a computer graphics system to handle text and drawings for technical magazines. He has also been skiing and competing in sports car rallies, and travelling widely in the USA. He now has a permanent resident's visa.

EDWARD CHIBBER (B55) lives in British Columbia. He has had a very troublesome time recently at the hands of builders, supposedly renovating his house. Local prosperity is heavily dependent on forestry and mining, both of which have declined dramatically. Vancouver is nonetheless energetically preparing for *Expo 86*. He met Cardinal Basil at the opening of the new church at Westminster Abbey; also present were John Muir (O56) Mike Tate (B50) and Dick Schulte (A55).

TERENCE de SOUSA (A76) read Law at St Benet's Hall, Oxford and has now passed all heads of the Law Society Final Examination. He works for McKenna & Co.

PHILIP DINKEL (W64) was given a Civic Trust Award for his work as Project Architect on Hobhouse Court, Trafalgar Square, between Whitcomb St and Suffolk St. This involved creating a court where none was before, and combining new work and conversion of Nash originals.

NICK von FURER-HAIMENDORF (W65) and his wife Sarah have just

returned from a fairly long stay in Australia, where he worked in Sydney as part of an exchange programme run by Touche, Ross the accountants, with whom he is now a senior manager. He is now living in London.

JOHN GIBBS (T61) has been appointed a Knight of Saint Gregory in recognition of his work as Chairman of the General Purposes Committee for the Papal visit. Descending slightly, he set up an OA North v South match at the Royal Worlington Golf Club in Cambridgeshire. The result was a halved match, with (the day being hot) much attention to the club house. Other players were Hugh Inman (B52), Barney Bussy (J61), John Jones (B61), James O'Brien (B47), Geoff Daly (J72), Andrew Westmore (D81), John Daly (A65), Pat O'Brien (A45), Owen Heape (A43), Hugh Nealy (E41), George Potts (A37).

ADRIAN GILPIN (B72) has changed his name from Adrian Slattery. He is working in the theatre world and is at present the manager of the Shaftesbury Theatre in London.

TONY GLAISTER (J71) writes, 'In September, I became engaged to Lucinda Pilkington — the first Glaister to take the plunge. It is indeed a long time since we sent to you an update on what the five brothers Glaister are up to these days. ANTHONY (J71) is a solicitor, practising in the same road as the Burlington Bertie public house. JOHN (T73), a chartered surveyor, recently moved to Knight Frank & Rutley's outpost in Madison Avenue, New York. STEPHEN (T75), having successfully launched Ormonde's Restaurant, off Jermyn Street, has now moved to that hub of Chelsea gastronomy, Foxtrot Oscar in Royal Hospital Road. EDMUND (H77) has returned from the jungles of Thailand and Indonesia, and is now reverting to life as a banker. RICHARD (O80), after a spell at sheep farming in Cumbria, is joining the new term at Cirencester Agricultural College.'

JOHN GORMLEY (W53): Treske Furniture, Thirsk, of which John is Managing Director, has won an RICS Conservation Award for the renovation of the old maltings at Carlton Miniott, Thirsk.

Captain STEPHEN HARWOOD (W49) left the Navy at the end of 1981 to become executive assistant to the Chairman of John Brown PLC. His naval career included two commissions in HMS *Ark Royal* and two appointments in officer training where he met a number of younger Old Boys. Stephen and Julia celebrated their Silver Wedding in 1982: of their three sons,

CHRISTOPHER (C78) is at Sandhurst, after Oxford, JONATHAN (C80) is at the Royal Veterinary College, and ANTHONY is Headmonitor of St Cuthberts.

SIMON JAMES (D72) is playing the guitar professionally: he has made some records and done concerts both on radio and abroad, including a recent one at Ampleforth.

FRANCIS KEARNEY (W38) has retired after thirty-four years with British Rail, divided about equally between traffic management and personnel — career development rather than industrial relations. He found it fascinating running trains, and had equal satisfaction on the 'people' side. Since retiring he has been developing interest in chess, geology, bookbinding and car maintenance, and organises sales for charity.

PHILIP KING (A72) is an Associate Partner of Edwards Bigwood Bewdley, in charge of the Shops Department: he maintains open house in Harborne (Birmingham) for anyone who cares to visit. From time to time he sees ROBERT McARTHUR (O72), a solicitor in Kent, and reports that DOMINIC McCREANOR (J72) is in Sharja, UAE, with his wife and two children. MICHAEL KING (A57) in Western Australia has moved to the Catholic Education Commission and is involved in the rebuilding of John XXIII College in Perth, deriving ideas from various buildings in North Yorkshire. It seems a report in a recent *Journal* that Ampleforth would see no more Kings was less than accurate: we apologise, and make a firm purpose of amendment.

SIMON LIVESEY (D76) read Law at St Benet's Hall, Oxford and has now passed all heads of the Law Society Final Examination. He is articled to C. N. Robertson (T64).

Wing Commander JOHN LUMSDEN (A59) received the OBE in the New Year Honours. He is now at RAF High Wycombe.

JOHN MAGRATH (B39) writes, 'After the war I went to King's College, Cambridge, for a spell (where my daughter now is) but did not complete the Economics course because I accepted an excellent offer from Shell. This gave me an interesting international career with long periods in Brazil and an exciting encounter with revolution in Angola. In 1970 I decided to complete my interrupted education and read Italian with French at University

College, London, graduating in 1973. After obtaining a Graduate Certificate in Education at Kings College, London, I landed a very good post at the Boys' Grammar School near my home in Woking. When this school was closed down in 1977, I was taken on by Woking Sixth Form College, where I still teach a variety of language and business courses. I plan to retire in order to become a freelance lecturer.' Two sons were in the school: PAUL (B76), after Law at Exeter University and Guildford and a short period as a barrister, is now writing, both freelance items and Law Reports for the Times. STEPHEN (O78) is digesting Economics and Sociology at Reading, interspersed with trips to remote places.

MA NOLAN (T73) has been awarded a Senior Law Scholarship by the Middle Temple.

MICHAEL PATRICK NOLAN (C46) has been appointed a High Court Judge and has been assigned to the Queen's Bench Division: a knighthood has been conferred on him.

FRANK O'REILLY (C40) has retired from the Chairmanship of Irish Distillers Group Ltd. Working with JOHN A. RYAN (C34) Managing Director, he played a big part in merging the three traditional Irish distilling companies, Powers, Murphy's and Jamesons into a single firm. Last year the company exported nearly 1.8 million cases of whiskey, or, as one might express it, 21 megabottles. In a speech at the Company's recent Annual Meeting, the Deputy Chairman drew attention to these achievements, to the energy which led a man to retire, not to rest but to wider Directorships — National Westminster Bank for example — and to his sense of humour and lack of pomposity, 'qualities not commonly encountered in the upper reaches of commerce'.

MICHAEL PAKENHAM (W61) joined the diplomatic service after Cambridge, Texas and the Washington Post, with postings in Nairobi, Warsaw, Geneva and New Delhi, followed by a spell in the Cabinet Office guiding our entry into the EEC. For the last five years he has been in the Washington Embassy. Of his brothers, THOMAS (E51) is Secretary to the British-Irish Association, and has books on the Boer War and the Irish troubles of 1796 to his credit; PATRICK (W54) is practising at the criminal Bar; and KEVIN (W65) is senior economist for the American Express Bank in London. Michael married his wife Mimi two years ago and they have one daughter.

STEFAN RADWANSKI (J73) went to Australia in 1980 under sponsorship of the University of Queensland. He played water polo for the University and for Queensland, and on return played for his old club, Sutton, when it won the National Club Championship, and in the Europa Cup. Illness kept him out of the GB team for the European Cup at Split, but he did appear in BBC TV's *Superteam* programme in January 1982. His company sent him to Tonga, where he coached the King's favourite football team, and when it was knocked out refereed the Tongan Cup Final. He is at present General Manager of a small oil recycling plant.

HILARION ROBERTS (J75) served in the Falklands with the Welsh Guards, and was wounded in *Sir Galahad* at Bluff Cove. He had gone below to talk to his platoon sergeant, and was about to return to Sir Galahad's deck when a bomb struck. In the explosion he was badly burned about the head and hands. From the hospital ship he signalled home to his parents: 'safe but slightly scorched', which left them unconvinced, but he has made a remarkable recovery, despite the scars.

JO SLATER (O59) after a period in the Community has been at Christ's Hospital teaching French, being a House Tutor and helping fairly heavily with games, exam organisation and their Arts Centre. In 1975-6 he and his wife Linda had a sabbatical in Provence in a school where three-quarters of the staff were Marxist-Leninists. Then he became head of Careers, but finds time for running international summer schools as well.

ADRIAN SLATTERY (B72) see ADRIAN GILPIN.

LOUIS VAN DEN BERG (B55) is still advertising, and was recently involved in a course teaching novice masters and others how to stimulate vocations; among his pupils was Fr Geoffrey. He has moved house, and has not yet completed his collection of original *Everyman* editions.

JOHN WHYTE (A46) Correction: In the Winter number his appointment was given as a personal chair in Irish History at the Queen's University, Belfast; it should in fact have been Irish Politics.

SIMON WILLIAMS (O77) has graduated from Trinity College, Dublin with a 2.2 Honours Degree in Economics and Philosophy, and has accepted an appointment as a trainee accountant with the London auditors Deardon Farrow.

## THE FALKLANDS WAR

For the record, five Amplefordians were involved in hostilities. Besides Hilarion Roberts, mentioned previously, Anthony Fraser (W77) was with the Scots Guards and Jonathan Page (B77; St Benet's Hall) with the Paras. At our request, Mark Coreth (O76) (Blues & Royals) and Christopher Parker (T76) (Royal Navy) have contributed personal accounts:

On 4 April, two days after the invasion, the Blues & Royals were asked to provide two medium recon troops. I was sent as one of the troop leaders with twenty-eight men, four Scorpions, four Scimitars and one Samson recovery vehicle. The vehicles were loaded aboard MV *Elk* on 6 April and the men sailed on SS *Canberra* on 9 April, prepared for a cold winter. On arrival at Ascension Island — a piece of the moon stranded in the Atlantic Ocean — we cross-decked to HMS *Fearless*. We spent three weeks at Ascension, mostly practice firing, and sailed on 10 May with 3 Brigade.

Doubts about the future withered the further south we went with the news of HMS *Sheffield*, Pebble Island and the other encounters: we expected and wanted to land. With the roaring forties showing off we entered the Total Exclusion Zone. At 0500 hrs on 21 May, D Day, we landed at Port San Carlos. My troop with 3 Para met our first Argentinians. They shot two of our helicopters down while making a hasty retreat. We soon learnt of the ability of their Air Force as the San Carlos waters earned the name of Bomb Alley: their pilots flew as if they were playing polo. Both troops remained in the San Carlos region although no contact between us was possible. Our mobility over the wet terrain was doubted, so we were not allowed to take part in the Darwin/Goose Green battle. It was only when I took my troop to Teal Inlet and Estancia House that our amazing mobility was recognised. With ground pressure lighter than that of a man they were versatile vehicles. We stayed at Estancia for a few days before getting involved in what was an abortive raid on Mt Longdon. It was then that we had our first whiff of artillery barrage. Soon afterwards the two troops were ordered south to join 5 Bde. With the help of two local guides the safari took just six hours. We crossed steep and high mountains, ground unsuited to vehicles. We acted a bit like a tennis ball moving from Bluff Cove to Fitzroy and back. I was eventually attached to the Welsh Guards. We were hidden in a quarry at Bluff Cove when that fateful air strike hit *Sir Galahad* and *Sir Tristram*. As a small consolation to those lost we managed to hit two of the

Skyhawks with our 30mm cannon and doubt if they ever arrived back in Argentina.

After doing a variety of tasks with the Welsh Guards we were attached to the Scots Guards on 10 June. The other troop went to join 2 Para and subsequently was involved with them at Wireless Ridge where they acted as fire support. I was asked to do a diversionary attack on two companies of enemy south of Mt Tumbledown with about thirty men of the Scots Guards. It was the night of 13/14 June. The day had been a thunderstorm of artillery. The attack was a great success even though it went astray. The infantry were spotted and shot at, my vehicles were illuminated by a star shell and the 155mm guns pounded us. It was during the bombardment that I found an enormous crater on the road and gambling I tried to circumnavigate it: it was a trap. I hit an anti-tank mine which destroyed my vehicle, although my crew miraculously survived. With the remaining vehicles we fired on the enemy and while Tumbledown was being secured to the north we withdrew the battered remains of the diversionary attack. The following day under command of the Welsh Guards we advanced on Sapper Hill, the key to the Falklands: it was 14 June and peace. With a spell at Fitzroy we rejoined the other troop in Stanley and boarded Fearless again. We sailed jubilantly on 25 June and arrived home to a tremendous welcome on 14 July, thank God.

...and from the high seas:

It should be said right from the start that HMS *Bristol's* part was essential but quite certainly not glamorous. Unlike many of the smaller frigates and destroyers we were not ordered, in fact not even permitted to join the 'gunline' which provided offshore bombardment as well as Naval Gunfire Support. We sailed from Portsmouth on 10 May — rather more quietly than *Hermes* and *Invincible* three weeks earlier — and sped down to the crisis area in charge of a nine-ship strong reinforcement group to replenish the hastily assembled initial force. Our fifteen day passage passed very swiftly as we worked up the weapons systems and ship's company. We paused briefly at Ascension Island to take on even more stores in our already bulging compartments. Every space was crammed to bursting with food, ammunition, spare parts and reams of photocopying paper (for signals — 5000 copies daily at the height). As we left Ascension we adopted the clothing which we were to keep, awake and asleep, for three or four months to follow. Several layers of cold-weather clothing, beginning with long-johns — mine were dated 1952, which shows how

well we were prepared! — and finishing up with the flameproof overalls, anti-flash hoods and gloves, lifejackets and 'survival suits', — orange plastic suits to keep us dry if we were unfortunately obliged to abandon ship. The ensemble was cumbersome, particularly when moving up and down through a heavily tossing ship through narrow hatch-covers, but it was necessary. The principle behind this permanent state of readiness was that four seconds' warning was not sufficient time in which to dress for action. We had no heating, so that there should be no swift temperature change in the event of a sudden move to the upper deck.

On our arrival in the TEZ, *Hermes* signalled 'Welcome: you'll not have been here a day before it seems like a lifetime'. It proved to be unpleasantly true. To begin with we were employed as one of three radar-pickets, lying some distance up-threat of the Carrier Battle Group in order to provide early warning of attack, a tedious job for most, and particularly so for engineers and others more involved with providing a weapons and sensor platform than with operating them. Occasionally we were detached and given the slightly more exciting but no less responsible task of escorting merchantmen into the TEZ from the vital supply line to Ascension. This period was tense, with a veneer of great tedium. Ninety-nine percent of the time was dull and rather routine, while the remaining one percent was more exciting than I would have wished. Personally I had my usual job to do as Captain's Secretary, running administration and programmes in accordance with peacetime procedures, while I was ever conscious that much of my effort could well prove nugatory, so effective was the Argentinians' apparent — but not real — striking rate. At action stations I rushed to a signal deck with my flak jacket and, donning my tin hat and seizing my rifle (like Dad's Army) peered hopelessly and rather helplessly into the gathering gloom. The enemy always seemed to attack at around tea-time, which says something about the way in which they were brought up. Fortunately they never came anywhere near enough for us to see them. People sometimes ask what I thought about then. If I had had time, I am sure I would have been frightened, but I was generally too busy to be able to worry. And cold. I do recall thinking that this was something not to remember, and I was concerned at the possibility of mutilation. The chances of being killed seemed to be (and were) remote: a strange business, altogether unreal. I am sure that being RC helped.

When the fighting was over, *Hermes* returned to UK, and *Bristol* became the Task Force flag ship (never *Invincible!*) and for two and a half months we were engaged solely as a command platform, very much in the know but not especially active. The weather was moderately bad, with

one particularly appalling month. On our return to UK it took days for me to stop putting things down where I knew they could not move. With the Admiral came forty to fifty staff, which made accommodation very uncomfortable; among them was Cdr Mike Gretton (B63). Junior officers were sleeping in hastily converted cupboards and showers, and some ratings slept in instrument and equipment compartments. Food was necessarily limited throughout the deployment, for no-one could guarantee the next replenishment. Even so, the lack of exercise ensured that most people gained in weight, although I lost a stone myself. The ship remained at a constant state of readiness while in the TEZ — the rejoicing at the end of the land-fighting seemed premature, and a sea/air attack was never ruled out. With the ship sealed into as many small watertight compartments as possible (to restrict flooding if hit) air conditioning became feeble and the air inside the ship was foul. We were relieved of flagship duties at the end of August and arrived home on 17 September. It was not something I would ever want to repeat.

We may add, from the *London Gazette* of 8 October 1982:

The Queen has been graciously pleased to approve the following names of those Mentioned in Despatches in recognition of gallant and distinguished service during the operations in the South Atlantic...

Lieutenant Mark Rudolph CORETH  
The Blues and Royals (Royal Horse Guards & 1st Dragoons)

Lieutenant Jonathan David PAGE  
The Parachute Regiment (2nd Battalion)

and offer our salute to all: they join a long tradition.



## SCHOOL OFFICIALS

*Head Monitor:* S.F.Evans. *School Monitors:* B.D.A.Kelly, M.R.Codd, M.B.Robinson, P.G.Wright; A.M.S.Hindmarch, N.S.McBain; T.R.O'Kelly, A.J.P.Harwood, P.H.J.Lovell, D.M.Moreland; B.J.Mander, D.M.deR.Channer, P.J.Evans; T.E.L.M.Mansell-Pleydell, J.P.K.Daly, M.G.Phillips; C.W.Rapinet, C.S.Bostock C.K.D.P.Evans; P.E.Buscull, N.R.Duffield, J.D.Hunter, R.P.Keatinge; E.A.Craston, M.E.Johnson-Ferguson, J.McNair, F.H.Nicoll; J.F.Shipsey, F.J.R.McDonald, E.C.Robinson, N.A.Sutton; A.R.Fitzalan-Howard, D.J.P.Evans, R.A.Palengat, J.G.Sharpley, C.N.P.Stourton.

*Games Captains:*

*Rugby Football:* N.S.McBain; *Squash Racquets:* J.P.Daly; *Fencing:* T.W.Sasse.

*Master of Hounds:*

A.R.Fitzalan-Howard.

*Library:*

A.J.Chandler, P.Wood, J.F.McKeown, J.P.Moore-Smith, S.F.Baker, M.N.Lilley, N.P.Torpey, J.A.Sasse, C.G.Dyson, T.W.Sasse, N.A.E.Heyes, W.H.M.Jolliffe.

*School Shop:*

P.G.Wright, A.R.Fitzalan-Howard, J.F.Shipsey, S.F.Evans, F.G.Macdonald, T.R.O'Kelly, B.J.Mander, P.J.Evans, A.M.S.Hindmarch, N.J.Hyslop.

*Bookroom:*

J.G.Gutai, C.S.Bostock, T.W.Price, P.B.A.Stitt, C.J.Hyslop, M.R.Stoker, J.P.O'Donovan.

The following left the school in December 1982:

B.D.A.Kelly, A.J.Upward, P.G.Wright, M.Young; *none;* T.R.O'Kelly; P.A.L.Beck, J.M.Carter, W.J.Dore, S.F.Evans, T.A.P.Kramers, B.J.Mander, P.D.Marmion; T.E.L.M.Mansell-Pleydell, M.G.Phillips, D.P.Wiener; C.K.D.Evans, C.W.Rapinet; N.R.L.Duffield, E.N.Gilmartin, J.G.Gutai, M.R.D.Roller; E.A.Craston, R.P.im Thurn, W.J.Micklethwait, F.H.Nicoll; R.J.W.Inman, F.J.R.McDonald, J.F.Shipsey; D.J.P.Evans, A.J.Everard, A.R.Fitzalan-Howard, J.G.Sharpley; B.E.J.Bell (JH).

New boys who joined the School in September are listed in the Winter issue of 1982. Those who joined in January 1983 were:

D.F. Cheetham (T), VI Form, J.R.N. Lee (T), V Form, and J.P. Eyre (O), R.G. Gibson (C), T.J. Gibson (E), P.C. Kirwan (E), T.K. O'Malley (D), J.P.C. Sandbach (O), T.P.C. Scarborough (H), J.F.C. Vitoria (W).



## UNIVERSITIES

The following obtained entry to Oxford and Cambridge in December 1982:

### CAMBRIDGE

|                                |                              |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------|
| J.G. Gutai, Emmanuel           | Scholarship: Engineering     |
| R.J.W. Inman, Trinity          | Exhibition: English          |
| J.G. Sharpley, Pembroke        | Exhibition: Natural Sciences |
| A.J. Upward, St Catherines     | Exhibition: History          |
| J.M. Goodman, Gonville & Caius | Natural Sciences             |
| F.J.G. Heyes, Girton           | Engineering                  |
| C.W. Rapinet, Corpus           | Languages                    |
| N.T.C. Wells, Trinity          | History                      |

### OXFORD

|                                   |                             |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| T.E. Mansell-Pleydell, University | Exhibition: History         |
| W.J. Dore, Jesus                  | Organ Scholarship: Music    |
| S.F. Evans, Lady Margaret Hall    | Maths & Physics             |
| R.P. im Thurn, Worcester          | Choral Scholarship: English |
| J.F. Shipsey, Lady Margaret Hall  | Exhibition: Classics        |
| J.M. Carter, Balliol              | History                     |
| E.A. Craston, Queen's             | Classics: Hastings Award    |
| N.R. Duffield, St Annes           | English                     |
| C.D.K.P. Evans, Lincoln           | Classics                    |
| A.R. Fitzalan-Howard, Magdalen    | History                     |
| E.N. Gilmartin, Oriel             | Maths                       |
| F.J.R. McDonald, Queen's          | Maths: Hastings Award       |
| F.H. Nicoll, Christ Church        | Classics                    |
| T.R. O'Kelly, Oriel               | Modern Studies              |
| M.R.D. Roller, Merton             | History                     |



The following entered Universities in October 1982:

|   |                                  |
|---|----------------------------------|
| S.B. Ambury, Birmingham                 | Maths                            |
| A.D. Anderson, Birmingham               | Metallurgy                       |
| J.P. Barrett, Exeter                    | Law                              |
| J.M. Barton, Lancaster                  | MS/Marketing                     |
| G.L. Bates, Bristol                     | Economics/Accounting             |
| M.W. Bean, Oxford, Oriel                | Classics                         |
| J.R. Bianchi, Aston                     | Business Administration          |
| F.W.R. Bingham, Bristol                 | Philosophy/Economics             |
| A.P.H. Blackburn, London, Kings         | Law/French Law                   |
| T.P.B. Blasdale, Newcastle              | Mining Engineering               |
| M.C. Blunt, Strathclyde                 | Hotel Management                 |
| M.A. Bond, Edinburgh                    | Geology                          |
| A.P. Boulton, London, Bedford           | Geography/Geology                |
| A.J. Brown, Cambridge, St Johns         | Maths                            |
| A.P. Budgen, Oxford, St Benets          | Law                              |
| H.C. Buscall, Cambridge, Magdalene      | History                          |
| N.H. Channer, Oxford, St Benets         | History                          |
| T.P. Coady, Ulster                      | Economic History                 |
| D.J.I. Coulson, Cambridge, Trinity      | Law                              |
| C.M. Cramer, Cambridge, Peterhouse      | History                          |
| I.A. Dembinski, Oxford, Queen's         | History                          |
| R.A. Donald, Bath                       | Business Administration          |
| D.C.C. Drabble, Bradford                | Electrical & Electronic Eng.     |
| H.V.D. Elwes, Bristol                   | Classics                         |
| M.G.F. Evans, St Andrews                | English                          |
| G.T.B. Fattorini, Hull                  | Engineering Design & Manufacture |
| P.A. Fitzalan-Howard, Cambridge, Girton | Classics                         |
| Hon P.B. Fitzherbert, Durham            | General Arts                     |
| T.M. Grady, London, Goldsmiths          | History                          |
| J.A. Graham, Kent                       | English                          |
| D.S. Harrison, Oxford, University       | History                          |
| W.H. Heppell, Oxford, New College       | Maths                            |
| W.B. Hopkins, London, University        | Medicine                         |
| S.B.H. Jeaffreson, London, Barts        | Medicine                         |
| E.A. Kennedy, UMIST                     | Business Studies                 |
| S.C.W. Kenny, Oxford, Worcester         | Law                              |
| R.M. Kerry, London, Middlesex           | Medicine                         |
| R.J. Mansoori-Dara, Cambridge, Girton   | Law                              |

|   |                             |
|---|-----------------------------|
| M.A. Mather, Bristol                        | Politics/Theology           |
| P.J. McGuinness, Oxford, Balliol            | History                     |
| P.J. Molloy, Bradford                       | Social Sciences             |
| M.B. Morrissey, Newcastle                   | Mechanical Engineering      |
| A.J. Mullen, Oxford, New College            | Music                       |
| C.J.E. Murray, Durham                       | English                     |
| S.M. Myers, Bristol                         | English                     |
| R.F.J. Nelson, Bristol                      | Civil Engineering           |
| E.S.C. Nowill, Lancaster                    | Politics                    |
| A.P.M. O'Flaherty, Newcastle                | History                     |
| M.A. O'Malley, Oxford, Magdalen             | History                     |
| C.A.P. Oulton, Imperial, London             | Metallurgy                  |
| J.J.M. Perfect, UMIST                       | Maths/Management            |
| S.H.J. Parnis-England, London, Queen Mary's | History                     |
| N.M. Parsons, Oxford, New College           | History                     |
| R.E. Patmore, UMIST                         | Management/Chemical Science |
| S.J. Pender, Bristol                        | History                     |
| P.C.H. Plowden, Exeter                      | Economic & Social History   |
| R.M. Rac, Leeds                             | Law                         |
| J.B. Rae-Smith, Cambridge, Girton           | Engineering                 |
| C.B. Richardson, Exeter                     | Geography/Social Science    |
| D.P.B. Richardson, London, LSE              | Anthropology                |
| P.T. Scanlan, Hull                          | History                     |
| P.A. Sellers, Manchester                    | Economic & Social Studies   |
| A.T. Steven, Nottingham                     | Electronic Engineering      |
| S.T.E. Strugnell, London, City              | Civil Engineering           |
| M. Swart, London, University                | Medicine                    |
| R.A.D. Symington, Oxford, Merton            | Maths                       |
| M.P. Tate, Leeds                            | Geographical Science        |
| S.D.A. Tate, Oxford, Oriel                  | History                     |
| O.J. Treneman, Bristol                      | Economic History            |
| M.T. Verdon, Cardiff                        | Law                         |
| S.P. Vis, Warwick                           | Management Science          |
| G.H. Welsh, Newcastle                       | Medicine                    |
| A.J. Westmore, London, Westfield            | History                     |
| N.D. Williamson, Lancaster                  | Accounting Economics & Law  |
| P.T. Willis, London, Bedford                | Philosophy                  |
| G.T. Worthington, Edinburgh                 | Geography/Sociology         |

## THE AUTUMN TERM

### HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

THERE were four lectures this term, on the theme 'The defence of the realm and the nuclear question'. We are grateful to some very distinguished people who were willing to make time to explain different aspects of the matter and to point out different views.

The lectures were:

|                           |                                     |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Michael Quinlan CB        | Nuclear Weapons: the central issues |
| Professor Ralf Dahrendorf | Is there a balance of power?        |
| Admiral Hill-Norton       | The East-West Strategic Balance     |
| Lord Zuckerman            | The futility of nuclear war         |

The article by Mr Quinlan in this issue closely corresponds to his lecture, and that by Professor Dahrendorf is a condensed version of his. Lord Hill-Norton emphasised the non-nuclear aspects of the balance, and the close relationship between the balance of terror and the de facto peace of the last generation. Equilibrium does not depend on an exactly equal weighting, for an attacker needs a three-to one superiority to ensure success. Soviet capability is easy to measure, and slow to change: intention is in the mind and so obscured. It is the balance of conventional forces which determines the need to use nuclear weapons. The East disposes of roughly twice, and in some areas three times, what the West has; in twenty years they have built the largest navy ever seen, predominantly submarine; they take very seriously sheltering their population. The West has some edge in the quality, or initiative, of its manpower. For Soviet intentions we must draw clues from recent history: dominance of neighbours, thrusts towards the ocean and probing for weak points to get away with what they or their proxies can. They are ready for war: we must make it remain unattractive.

Lord Zuckerman outlined the development and first use of nuclear weapons, in which the difference between scientists and military men, in understanding the forces involved and in assessing the alternatives to their use, was the foundation of the tragedy. Unsuccessful attempts were made at internationalisation: Britain developed its own weapon, stimulated by Bevin and Atlee, and the Berlin airlift led to NATO. It was supposed that

the bomb would save the need for expensive ordinary forces: at the least a few were essential as a deterrent to their use by others. The mistake lay in becoming dependent on them in the early fifties. Much research had been done since 1940 into the actual effect of bombs, including the largest: it was clear that little would survive an exchange. There was further the risk of mistakes, of accidents: it was clear that there was no chance of restraint once started. Nuclear weapons were a deterrent, but defence must be only conventional: yet if the arms race had no logic, nether had unilateral nuclear disarmament.

It was of great value to the Upper Sixth and the Staff, who constitute the audience, to listen to these matters so clearly expounded by distinguished proponents. We had hoped to have a fifth lecture, in favour of nuclear disarmament, but both Professor E.P. Thompson and Mgr Bruce Kent, whom we invited, were unable to help.

### ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

We opened with two Roman lectures. Patrick Ottoway of the York Archaeological Trust was fascinating, but perhaps overshadowed by Professor Branigan's impressive survey of the Roman Invasion of Britain AD 45. Fr Edward gave a beautifully illustrated talk on Byzantine Icons, not only scholarly (as was expected) but also surprisingly moving. He was followed by 'The Royal Graves of the Franks' by Mr Edward James: Mr Christopher Morris, senior lecturer in Archaeology at Durham rounded off the term with 'The Norse in Scotland': using a variety of techniques, such as tracing the distribution of a rare kind of Viking rat, he told the previously unstudied story of the Viking settlement in the Orkneys and Scottish mainland. Average attendance was forty-five: thanks go to our Treasurer, Dominic Arbuthnott, and Mr Rohan the President, without whom none of this would have been possible. *W. Hamilton-Dalrymple.*

### BRIDGE CLUB

The Bidge Club had a highly satisfactory term. On average over thirty members attended every Wednesday, enjoying an hour and a half of either duplicate or contract bridge, depending on their preference. However the school team, comprising Damian Fraser, Peter Vincent, Nick Hyslop, Andrew Lazenby, Richard Keatinge and Simon Denye, failed to reflect the growing enthusiasm for the game in the school in the matches. The Master's Common Room team, ably led by Mr Vessey, defeated us

convincingly while the ladies from Ryedale were similarly victorious, but the team did manage to score a win over the monastery by a margin of three points. The Society would like to offer deep gratitude to Mr Vessey for his invaluable help. *Damian Fraser*, Captain.

### CONTACT

The Upper VI Form of Lady Lumley's Comprehensive School in Pickering invited three members of our Upper VI to discuss the question, 'Why should Sixth Formers bother with Christianity?' Kelly Evans, Charles Bostock and Dominic Arbuthnott led the discussion by revealing why they were Christians. Quite vigorous points were made on both sides, Fr Stephen more or less seeing fair play.

### DEBATING SOCIETY

It was an interesting term. Mr Marmion and Mr Kramers were joined by Mr T. O'Kelly as the leading speakers, but there were several others likely to carry on after them, such as Mr Hudson, Mr B. Wiener, and Mr Meacham. Messrs Carter, Craston and Roller could be relied on for intelligent additions, Mr Stokes-Rees for interventions, and Mr Codrington for diversion. Mr Hudson, assisted by Mr Lindemann, maintained the traditions of the Secretary. The House did not Welcome the Prospect before it (4-10-2), did not Support the Workers (14-17), refused to Prefer the Spontaneous to the Considered (8-11-5), or to Regret the Falkland Victory Parade (15-21-1), or even to admit that there was Much to Learn from Iago's Methods of Persuading Othello (8-12). In joint meetings with the Mount School, we did not Believe that the Public House has done more for Society than the Public School (31-44-30), but did Hold that Mankind should Devote itself to Improvement rather than Enjoyment (29-27-14). On the whole, the Society has both improved and enjoyed itself.

### FILM SOCIETY

The past secretary, John Shipsey, deserves considerable credit for choosing a collection of films which were both popular and intellectually satisfying, although the President's reservations about the balance has some validity. The first film, *The Warriors*, set in the New York subways, was far more than a violent film, giving a true and vivid picture of the

bonds of brotherhood within the life of violence. *Christiane F* had a profound effect on the members, who as often proved an excellent barometer for the quality of film. *Ticket to Heaven* was neither popular nor rewarding: it is concerned with the corruption of cult religions and the members clearly felt that seeing a film on the subject was unnecessary. *La Cage aux Folles* was uproariously funny and very moving, while its overall message, that true love transcends the trappings of normal social behaviour, is by no means frivolous. The last film, *Brubaker*, was for me the highlight of the season. Robert Redford, starring as a young reforming prison governor, is determined to change the backward and corrupt methods in his prison, but the opposition he faces — the whole political institution — dooms his aspirations to failure. With this failure, however, Redford at least maintains his integrity. This was a fitting end to the term's films, whose themes — violence, drugs, cult religions, love of the same sex and reforming institutions, should not be neglected. The following were elected to the Committee: Christopher Stourton, Philip Howard and Jonathan Nelson. The Secretary would like to thank the President, Father Stephen, for all his help. *Damian Fraser*

### HISTORICAL BENCH

The Historical Bench had a very successful term, receiving lectures from Mr Smiley, Professor Gordon Leff, Professor John Parker and Fr Bernard Green. The attendance at these lectures was always around thirty to forty, although it was the talks by the two members of staff that proved most popular. Mr Smiley's lecture, 'From Odds and Sods to Nobs and Snobs: the origins of the Public School Ethos', was both interesting and amusing, depicting the change in public schools from the beginning of the eighteenth century to late Victorian times. Instead of using the more mundane evidence from public school journals (!) he drew on the differences between *Tom Brown's School Days* and *The Hill*. The change was, of course, from public schools full of Odds and Sods to those of Nobs and Snobs, where the stress was not on academic education, but on such values as team spirit, gentlemanly conduct etc. The next two lectures were given by two very eminent historians, both from York University, to whom the society is much indebted. Professor Leff's 'Intellectual Development in the Later Middle Ages', was very scholarly indeed, and thus was a little above some of the members, but I am told for those who studied Theology or the period in question it was very rewarding. John Parker's lecture on 'Power and Stupefaction — some revisions in Tolstoy's

Theory of History', although equally scholarly appealed to all the audience; this was reflected in the large number of questions. His talk was centred on the transformation of Tolstoy's interpretation of history, to his later view that the head of state can stupefy the people by means of propaganda. Fr Bernard spoke on 'Axes, Arsenic and Acid Baths — the anatomy of Victorian murder'. Needless to say this was attended by a large audience, all of whom obtained their money's worth. Fr Bernard's dry descriptions of rather distasteful murders, shocked, amused and horrified the members, whose questions showed great interest in the mechanics of the subject. Thanks are due to Fr Leo, President, and Edward Buscall, Treasurer, for all their work. *Damian Fraser*, Secretary

### JUDO CLUB

A.R. Sherley-Dale has taken over the captaincy from P.H. Corbally-Stourton who is retiring after being Captain for the past two years. The Club has had a successful year with a valuable trip to Kirkbymoorside, and a visit from a younger member of the British Squad which proved very helpful. I should like to thank Mr Watson for his valuable time in coaching the boys. Congratulations to T. Brennan, A. Maxwell-Scott, A. Fraser, C. Cracknell and M. Simpson for helping out with the beginners, who are A. Mollet, P. Gilbey, S. Stewart, D. Chambers, D. Mayer, and R. Des Forges. Finally I would like to thank Mr C.P. Callighan who ensures the smooth running of the Club. *P.H. Corbally-Stourton*

### MEDICAL SOCIETY

The Society was founded this year, with the aim of helping those interested in Medicine to learn more about the training, careers and specialisations in the profession. An old boy, Dr M. Kenworthy-Browne, kindly agreed to act as Honorary President, and the School Medical Officer, Dr Ticehurst, and Dr Titchmarsh, from Helmsley, agreed to become Honorary Vice-Presidents: Mr Davies acts as Chairman. One meeting was held at which the Vice-Presidents gave an account of their own training and subsequent work as General Practitioners. *C.J. Dale*

### SPIRAL

Those who remember the school of twelve to fifteen years ago will be

gratified (perhaps) to hear that *Spiral* has revived, with the same ideals and the same format as before, though not as yet the same frequency: but on the latter the *Journal* is in no position to throw stones. Publication is in the hands of an editorial board consisting of A. Buckley, J. Daly, S. Dammann, N. Edworthy, S. Jansen and J. Nelson: no doubt the interested could arrange subscriptions.

### SKI TRIP

Courchevel (1850m) is part of a huge complex called 'Les Trois Vallées' which has 160 ski lifts of various sort and length of run. In January, three adults, thirty-one boys and two ski instructors attacked it with skill and zest for eight days, based at a hotel in Moutiers. Two coach drivers, who had driven all the way from Ampleforth, took us up to the slopes each day. Beginners started on nursery slopes but soon progressed up the mountain, to some of the harder slopes. More advanced skiers perfected different turns and tackled the most difficult slopes. The weather was clear and sunny. The spirit of the party was very good, although Damian Marmion was quite badly injured by a car within two days of arrival, and David Tomlinson damaged a wrist.

### ROVERS

To make a valuable contribution towards the needs of the people we visit, and at the same time to give the participants a degree of satisfaction, the work has been reorganised around four centres: Alne Hall Cheshire Home, Brompton Hall School, Scarborough, Claypenny Hospital, Easingwold, and Welburn Hall School, Kirbymoorside. Brompton Hall is a similar establishment to Welburn (both financed by North Yorkshire County Council) with approximately sixty boys aged seven to eighteen. As it is twenty-eight miles from the college we make it our only Rovers commitment on that particular Saturday, and have been helping with groundworks for the new floodlighting system in the children's gardens and play area, as well as mixing with the boys in the school; we hope on suitable days to take small groups of them out in our transport for local outings.

Claypenny is a hospital for approximately three hundred mentally handicapped adults and children. Those who have visited the hospital work in extremely difficult conditions with mentally handicapped adults. Their work is invaluable, but it has little or no feedback from the patients

and so may appear futile: the boys get no sense of achievement or a share in the warmth generated by the children at Welburn or Brompton, but commitment in such a condition is to be highly commended.

Sixty-seven children between six and seventeen are resident at Welburn Hall School, some physically handicapped: most are slow learners and come from family situations where it is impossible for them to live at home. Ten or twelve boys visit the school: four work on the project in progress whilst the other mix with the children, individually with those children who need encouragement to talk, or playing football or other games. Some have worked on a riverside footpath approximately a third of a mile long involving initial work to make it fit for pedestrian access and in the long term the putting down of a hardstanding to suit wheelchairs. Of the thirteen weekends of the term we operated on seven, because of other commitments or distractions. If the travelling time involved by the average of ten boys out each weekend is added to the service given at the centres, the term's contribution to this voluntary work is 291 hours, and our work at each centre has been greatly appreciated by the staff as well as those in need.

### VENTURE SCOUTS

With the number of the Unit at twenty a good deal was achieved in the Christmas term. Six members took part in the annual Raven activities week-end at Redcar Farm with about three hundred Venture Scouts and Ranger Guides from all over the County. Three members formed a team which took part in a County Challenge Hike on the Pennines; although one of the youngest teams present, they performed very creditably. Canoeists enjoyed themselves early in the term at the West Tanfield Station competition on the River Ure. In November they set out for a White Water Race on the Wharfe and found themselves crossing the moors in snow; the river was in good condition, but after an interesting trial run down the course, most were too cold to take part in the race itself. At half-term three members, Edward Robinson, Andrew Lazenby and Chris Verdin, set out on a very ambitious mountain expedition in the Glencoe and Glen Nevis area, planned and arranged entirely by themselves: they were hampered by very wet weather but their achievement was a considerable one and the experience valuable. The sailors had better fortune at half-term on a cruise up the east coast at the kind invitation of Mr John Chittenden. Towards the end of term Mr Brennan kindly led a caving expedition, with the promise of more to

come.

Fergus McDonald qualified for the Queen's Scout Award during the term and the County Commissioner for North Yorkshire came on the 1 December to present him with a Royal Certificate. At the same time he presented Fr Richard with the Scout Association's Medal of Merit for outstanding services. The event was made a gathering of the whole Upper School Scout Group, amplified with a film of the canoe descent of the Dudh Kusi River on Everest and suitable refreshments. Fergus will be invited along with other Queen's Scouts to a royal event at Windsor in April. Tim Murphy was given the Venture Award in November. Peter Kerry has been chosen to represent the Ampleforth Scouts next summer at the World Scout Jamboree in Alberta, Canada. Adrian Wells was elected Chairman for the next two terms and his fellow committee members are Peter Kerry, Chris Verdin and Mike Somerville-Roberts.

### SEA SCOUTS

With a membership of forty-eight, six patrols were formed. Appointed as Patrol Leaders were Graham Sellers, Edward Elgar, Stephen Chittenden, Simon McKeown and Meredydd Rees with Chris Cracknell as Senior Patrol Leader. A successful camp was held at the Lake early in the term for new members and several busy afternoons were spent there, sailing and canoeing. At the beginning of October, three of the Patrol Leaders attended a Sea Scout Patrol Leader's Course at Longridge, near Marlow. Unfortunately torrential rain made this an exercise in bad weather camping more than anything else. At the kind invitation of Mr Chittenden, five of the Troop, plus Fergus McDonald and Mr Simpson, spent the whole holiday weekend afloat on the River Humber. The wind, moderating from gale force in the preceding few days, provided us with some interesting sailing which included a short visit into the North Sea swell. We worked in two groups and spent a day on each of two boats, *Sakr el Bahr IV*, the Chittendens' forty foot sloop, and *Aorn*. The latter was built in oak to a design by St Laurent Giles by her owner, Mr Stuart Sommerscales, and launched in 1979 after three years' hard work. Regular canoe training sessions were held in the Pool and Mr Duncan kindly took a group to Howsham Weir. At half term Meredydd Rees, Graham Sellers, Mr Collins and Mr Simpson spent the week in Glen Affric, staying at the Affric Lodge bothy. This provided a good dry base with lots of firewood, and so, despite a week of very wet weather, five Munros were climbed. The boats were laid up on 20 November with most remarkable efficiency:

after ninety minutes' hard work, we were enjoying the afternoon sunshine and drinking tea outside the QM. The following weekend was spent at Redcar Farm practising map-reading and concluding with an orienteering exercise. The final event of term was a group occasion, when Fr Richard was presented with the Medal of Merit, awarded by the Scout Association for his services to Scouting, not just at Ampleforth, but in the County as well, and Fergus McDonald received his Queen's Scout Award. Fergus has now left us on his way to Oxford, and a big thank-you must be given to him for his service to the Sea Scouts — starting as a member in his first year, and ending as an Instructor in this last year. We are also grateful to Mr McAleenan and Mr Collins for their help with water activities, and are pleased to welcome Mike Somerville-Roberts and Nicholas Torpey as Instructors. *Gerard Simpson*

### THE BEAGLES

For the new season A.R. Fitzalan-Howard remained as Master, J.G. Sharpley and his brother W.G. Sharpley being first and second whippers-in. Help when needed was shared by D. Hugh Smith, T.B. Maxwell and F. von Hapsburg. There was a nucleus of keen and regular followers: it was good that some were able to enjoy two days a week and thus see more of our country and local supporters and occasionally something of the Sinnington. Since Jeff Hall was still not fully recovered, the Master hunted hounds throughout the term. Apart from a tendency to hunt on into the night, he did this very successfully; some outstanding days were enjoyed and the standard of sport generally was high. An early harvest meant an early start and a repeat of last year's visit to Northumberland. Rough weather did not prevent a very good day's hunting, made all the more enjoyable by much hospitality from Mr and Mrs John Riddell at Swinburn and Colonel and Mrs Leonard Gibson, masters of the Newcastle Beagles and our hosts. The Opening Meet was held at the Teasdale's at Beadlam Rigg and was followed by a very good holiday meet at Levisham. Some excellent days followed in this very open season notable among which was a first visit to Mr W. Hebron's Farm at the top of Rosedale. This is a valuable addition to our list of places to meet and has the added attraction that there are horses to hire there for those who fancy a day with the Farndale, the local farmers' pack of foxhounds. At the end of term Mrs Peckitt of Brink Hill, Byland, very hospitably provided tea for all at the end of the day — again well after dark. All who contributed in different ways to the enjoyment are sincerely thanked.

## THEATRE

### ZOO STORY — an apology

**A**N enterprising production Edward Albee's one-act play *Zoo Story* took place in the Downstairs Theatre in February 1982: we apologise for failing to include a full review in the last edition of the *Journal*. This difficult play, which combines nightmare and humour in an explosive and moving text, is about the encounter in Central Park of a conventional New York businessman with a neurotic solitary who may or may not be mad. The mild, startled businessman was played with perfect comic timing by William Dowley, the more demanding role of the lunatic was given a fierce, enthralling intensity by Chris Murray. This was a schoolboy performance of most unusual talent and skill. The play was expertly directed by David Evans and Mark Phillips: they received the 1982 Director's Prize for this production.

### THE TEMPEST

*The clouds methought would open, and show riches  
Ready to drop upon me*

It is typical of *The Tempest* that some of its loveliest lines should be spoken by Caliban, but that is not my point — not yet anyhow. An essential element in this production was the use made of the Ampleforth stage before the play started, namely the open set with its blue gossamer cliffs and its racing cloudscape — a pageant as insubstantial as one could wish, and as precisely evocative of Prospero's (and Shakespeare's) Art as were, no doubt, the first productions in the Globe and the Blackfriars many centuries ago. The best features of the Ampleforth stage are Shakespearean ones — depth of set, versatile lighting, theatrical intimacy and a good acoustic. It was also right that the skeletal framework of the set should be discernible beneath the gauze — a curious inversion of Prospero's words about the fabric of the vision being baseless, but an excellent statement about the nature of theatrical illusion. The shipwreck scene which opens the play was equally decisive in setting the tone of the production: the mariners' cries were indecipherable, the visual effects stunning. There was a sense in which the whole production prolonged this impression: Shakespeare's enigmatic and provocative text, although not by any means

shipwrecked, remain largely submerged beneath a series of striking visual and aural effects, the sort of effects 'that give delight, and hurt not'.

It is perhaps a limitation of *The Tempest* that it can so easily delight without hurting. It may also be considered to be its strength. It is, after all, a very odd play, a hotchpotch of dramatic conventions and themes which overlap in a fairly bewildering way — a pastoral comedy, in which Shakespeare mocks rustic life instead of idealising it, replacing the conventional love-sick shepherd with Caliban's pignuts and clustering filberts; a morality play about chastity and nobility, but so mixed up with wizardry and fantasy that no-one need take the moral seriously; a seventeenth century *Star Wars* providing an entertaining escapist fantasy concocted out of travellers' tales and the myth of the desert island; a sophisticated (and inconclusive) reflection on the relation between Nature and Art. Shakespeare's fantasy flows so freely and carelessly that the characterisation and the plot are littered with ambiguities and red herrings. Is Caliban really so 'poisonous', 'abhorred' and 'vile' as Prospero makes out, born out of 'sorceries too terrible to enter human hearing', or is he, rather, a quaint 'moon-calf' and a 'weak and credulous monster', a sort of half-witted rustic Falstaff? Is Ariel a demonic winged messenger of the Gods, or a 'harmless fairy' half the size of a cowslip bell? And Prospero himself, with his curious onsets of frustration and apparent malice — is he a philosopher-king, or a self-indulgent necromancer dispensing dry convulsions and aged cramps as readily as advice about chastity?

The casting and interpretation in this production took every advantage of such ambiguities. This was an entertaining *Tempest*, easy on the eye, undemanding to the soul. It revolved round Justin Kerr-Smiley's realisation of the part of Caliban, which was wholly convincing and witty at its own level. Lecherous, envious, absurd, ugly, pathetic, touching... but evil? No more evil than the effectively unattractive mincings of the potentially sinister Antonio and Sebastian, reduced by James Blackburn and Crispin Rapinet to more recognisable proportions. This essentially light-hearted approach made things rather difficult for Prospero, whose awful mutterings about 'foul conspiracies' seemed rather exaggerated and whose 'potent Art' seemed scarcely necessary against such friendly opposition. Marc Robinson played Prospero with dignity and clarity. It has to be said that he looked a great deal better before being diseased of his wizard's robes than he did in his Milanese hat. Indeed, the costumes were uneven and showed the usual signs of recession which are apt to afflict off-season productions. The exceptions were Miranda and Ariel. Amanda Wilcox held her own admirably as Miranda and was visually the pivot of

the plot, as Ariel was of the entertainment. Toby Bourke's Ariel was light-footed, accomplished and full of excellent timing. The sylvan glitter achieved by his make-up artists was dazzlingly apt, and he did indeed seem to melt in and out of the set. He also had the great virtue of not over-playing the role, suggesting a somewhat absent-minded coolness that was very effective. He spoke well and sang better. Indeed, all the musical interludes, including the sensibly shortened musical Masque in Act IV were carried off with charm and confidence, particularly in the dance by Michael Toone and Wendy Dent.

Paul im Thurn's music provided the golden thread which ran through the entire production and was by any standards remarkable. Moody, economic, unobtrusive and impeccably tasteful, this was theatrical music at its best. Peter Vincent's flickering Ariel flute-theme was particularly effective. The decision to have the music live rather than taped was a brave one, and entirely justified by the event. The skill of the stage and lighting crews deserved this compliment, which gave the special effects a real edge of naturalness and distinction, and drew from the three Junior House sprites (Ben Warrack, Matthew Aury and Alistair Boyle) a performance of great charm.

It was pleasant to see a Shakespearean cast so studded with Oxbridge candidates, School Monitors, and members of the 1st XV, and to see the Theatre fulfilling so well (once again), its role as a bridge between different cultures and disciplines. The level of the acting, outstanding in the few cases already mentioned, was uniformly effective enough to carry the action forward in a relaxed way. Niall McBain's poise and diction as King of Naples probably surprised those more familiar with his less articulate role as Captain of Rugby, and it was disconcertingly obvious that James Magrane and Matthew Phillips had studied quite closely the histrionic aspects of drunken ribaldry. Mark Phillips handled the rather colourless role of Ferdinand in a sensibly low-key and straightforward way, and Christopher Stourton, as the 'honest old councillor', contrived to be sprightly and convincing without appearing either old or (to be honest) very honest. It was not really a production which demanded much in the way of honesty. It was nearer in spirit to *Peter Pan* than to *King Lear*, and none the worse for that. I doubt whether Shakespeare would have minded that the concealed note of farewell and despair with which he touched this strange fantasy was largely lost under the blaze of special effects which marked so light-hearted a production.

Dominic Milroy OSB

## MISS LOEWENBERG IS DEAD

It is a rare privilege to be able to see a live production from the Edinburgh fringe without having to move from Ampleforth. It happened this September when the drama group 'Absolution' presented their play, *Miss Loewenberg is Dead*, on two consecutive nights in the Downstairs Theatre. The play had been performed for a fortnight in Edinburgh this summer to considerable critical acclaim. But the fact that these young actors and their director were from Ampleforth, and that the play itself was written by Lucy Warrack, a member of the English staff, made this a particularly exciting Theatre occasion, and invites a discussion fuller than usual.

The play is set in a house in Notting Hill in 1982: the stage is split to reveal, downstairs, the untidy kitchen-cum-living room and, upstairs, the rather bleak room of one of the lodgers. The landlady, Mrs Keegan (Susan Parker), is a warm, talkative, simple-minded Irishwoman. Her tenants are a quiet, upper-class English boy called Julian (Mark Phillips), Carl (Christopher Murray), who is an elderly, outwardly austere German music teacher in a wheelchair and lives in the upstairs room, and her tough, arrogant nephew, Bobby (Patrick Marmion), newly arrived, to her delight and pride, from Ireland. Cathy (Emily Whitfield) is a young married woman who visits Carl once a week, ostensibly for music lessons; and then there is Joe (Crispin Rapinet), a Jewish refugee in his forties, now a successful molecular biologist in America, and a former lover of Cathy's from university days, who has turned up unexpectedly. With these distinctive, if at times over symbolic characters, Lucy Warrack has woven an intriguing, highly topical and intelligent play (a sort of political thriller) about history and historical responsibility, nationality and politics, and a number of other themes relevant to the twentieth century nightmare.

The events of the play stem initially from Cathy and from her ambiguous but touching relationship with Carl, a man twice her age. She has been visiting him regularly since she was sixteen and is now his only comfort in an increasingly lonely and bitter old age. Cathy — expertly played by Emily Whitfield — comes across as a pleasant and assured young woman, although we soon learn to see her as self-centred and politically innocent in her comfortable, middle-class security. The point is made in the play, a little too insistently I felt, that this character represents the superior but naive attitude of the English to the rest of the world — and to the history whose agonies the English have often initiated but largely themselves escaped. It is her thoughtless idea to introduce Joe to Carl, which brings both men face to face with these cruel and tragic realities of

which she can have no inkling: Carl, the ex-Prussian army officer who played his part, albeit reluctantly, in Hitler's destruction of Poland, and Joe, a child at the time, the Polish Jew who lost all his family in the camps. Their confrontation is the heart of the play, and as they begin to probe one another's experiences in the tragic tangle of European history, Cathy is excluded like a child among adults. 'The English don't understand that the twentieth century has taken place', says Joe. 'They've only read about it in books. To them it's all a kind of story. The effect of being on the right side, and winning, is exoneration from all complicity in the chaos, the fear. Clean hands. Cricket'. The men ruthlessly search their pasts and subsequent histories: Joe, the rootless, cold, objective scientist (the kind of man, perhaps, who even now is creating new problems for the future) confronts Carl, the representative of the old, rooted European civilisation which assisted in its own destruction. But out of the suffering comes nonetheless a sort of wisdom that leaves Cathy, the original point of the meeting of the two men, way behind. Carl, who is by far the most sympathetic character, admits to his greater guilt: although no Nazi, and deeply loyal to the values of old Germany, he might — as Joe points out — have waved on the train that took Joe's family to Treblinka; his Prussian belief in *Kadavergehorsam*, the obedience of a corpse, paralysed his will to resist. But Joe tells him to 'forget it', which is his way, I suppose, of saying that he recognises the older man's greater nobility and that he, the Jew, forgives him. I have to admit I was confused towards the end of the scene: there is a lot of rather full dialogue to keep track of, and events immediately afterwards happen so fast and furiously that there is little time to reflect on the significance of this reconciliation, if such it be.

What happens is that Bobby, who is in fact a 'soldier' with the IRA, bursts in to hold Carl, Joe and Julian ransom at gunpoint. He has discovered that the mild, meditating Julian is the son of Britain's Minister of State for Northern Ireland. As police with guns and loudhailers surround the house, the discussions about historical responsibility suddenly take on an alarming new reality. In his crudely violent and barely articulate way, Bobby displays the longest and most raw historical memory of all: Cromwell, the Great Hunger, the Black and Tans. 'One day you Brits have got to understand what you've done to the people of Ireland', he screams. The point of the Irish dimension in the play is to remind us of England's continuing, but mostly ignorant, complicity in other people's history. (Cathy has gone out, so she misses the tragic denouement.) England's guilt has come home to roost in the violence and terror of Bobby and his kind, except that, in the final irony, the victims of



Bobby's vengeance on this occasion are an old, crippled Prussian and a Polish-American Jew. All that it remains for Cathy to do when she returns, is to ring her unsuspecting husband and tell him that she will be a bit late home because her old music teacher, Miss Loewenberg, has died. She leaves instructions for the children to get on with their homework: the play gives us no reasons to believe that Cathy's life will be greatly changed by what had happened.

There were many excellencies in both play and production. Carl's flute-playing, for instance, provided a useful dramatic symbol. Stuck in his wheelchair, he plays Bach and Mozart — the old, European culture destroyed by the men of violence, first the Nazis and now (when Bobby finally flings the flute from the window) the IRA, or simply by the ersatz sub-cultures of contemporary society. Bobby deliberately drowns Carl's playing with Radio One, and Mrs Keegan tells Cathy that 'a nice telly' would be better for Mr Hoffman than 'that old flute'. The acting was superb throughout. In the smaller roles, Susan Parker was a sympathetic, bustling Mrs Keegan, and Mark Phillips as Julian, sitting cross-legged in meditation or making gnomic utterances ('I have my exits and my entrances'), was convincingly enigmatic. I was not always convinced by Joe, played forcefully nonetheless by Crispin Rapinet, a part that demanded some difficult shifts of emotion, particularly as he breaks down at gunpoint towards the end of the play: I do not think the character had been sufficiently developed for the audience to see why he should have reacted like this. Patrick Marmion's Bobby was played tremendously fast and with, in the last scene especially, an electrifyingly nervous energy and loudness that was exactly right. Chris Murray sustained his demanding part as Carl most impressively: confined as he was to the wheelchair, his portrayal of this old, broken but noble man, relied on the tremendous quality of his voice and intonation and sheer stage presence. His and Emily Whirfield's were the most remarkable performances, and the best created characters, of the evening. Clearly the actors had been most intelligently and professionally directed by David Evans, and it was a pleasure to sense them all working together so well as a company. I hope it will not be too long before something like this happens again.

Andrew Carter

## DOWNSTAIRS THEATRE

Three plays by Maurice Baring were performed by boys of the Second and Third Years. There are considerable difficulties involved in the presentation of plays acted by boys from the lower years. These were no exception, but the directors and cast overcame them to an admirable degree, producing three short but very entertaining and enjoyable plays.

The first and second plays were ably directed by Patrick Corbally-Stourton, with the assistance of Mr Davie. *The Rehearsal* was a fast moving comedy, portraying the various traumatic stages of a rehearsal of the first-ever performance of Shakespeare's *Macbeth*. R. Tams as the harassed stage-manager in many ways held the play together by providing a focal point around which the other members of the cast could act. L. Lindsay-Macdougall revelled in his performance as the camp adolescent, frantically struggling to get Lady Macbeth's lines right. J. McBrien, J. Dormer and R. de Aragues made suitably repulsive witches, while N. Bence-Jones's Macduff never failed to produce gales of laughter from the audience every time he spoke. C. Kemp's portrayal of Burbage left something to be desired. His speech was rushed and often incoherent, but he did manage to bring across the right air of conceited self-righteousness.

Next came *Catherine Parr*, a short play in which Henry VIII and Catherine Parr indulge in an argument which ranges from the correct texture of a boiled egg to the colour of Alexander the Great's stallion. A. Doherty gave a convincing performance as King Henry, though his patronising politeness was perhaps a little overdone. Catherine Parr was masterfully played by B. Morris, who combined shameless snobbery with outraged indignation to perfect effect. Unfortunately, the latter wore vibrant tartan bedroom-slippers under her dress, and knitted with plastic-coated knitting-needles!

The last play was directed, with the assistance of Mr Davie, by Charles Haddock, who exploited to the full the rather obvious entertainment of *The Aulis Difficulty*. The cast put a great deal of effort into their portrayal of a scene from Greek Mythology, in which Iphigenia is persuaded to give herself up for sacrifice to Artemis, in order that the Greek fleet might be given winds to take it to Troy. B. Cave's performance as Agamemnon, tactlessly trying to persuade his outraged daughter to agree to her own sacrifice, was one of competent ease, though his speech was occasionally slightly slurred. J. McDermott made a very amusing Iphigenia, portraying her as a proud and hopelessly vain voluptuary with great success. J. Hervey was suitably maternally as Iphigenia's mother and P. Magrane

ingratiatingly persuasive as Calchus. W. Bostock's performance as the serious Odysseus was in complete and effective contrast to the element of outrageous comedy provided by E. Bennet's rotund kitchen-maid.

The stage-crew coped well with the difficult set changes, but special thanks must go to Ian Davie for his unflagging assistance in the direction of these three highly amusing plays.

George Warrington

## THE OUTSIDER

Seldom in *Shae* history had we had a boy brave enough to put his ideas on paper and present them on stage. For Neville Kilkenny to achieve this early in his fourth year, in *The Outsider*, is a tribute, I am sure, to his budding capacity as a playwright and director. For a first attempt, it was certainly a great achievement. I therefore found it disappointing to discover a rather empty house on both nights. A little more publicity might have helped.

The play's greatest strength lay in the themes it presented, which were both powerful and interestingly controversial, though perhaps a little adolescent. By touching upon such sensitive issues as the meaning of God, evil, sin, redemption and suffering, the play may have appeared a little shaky to the intellectual members of the audience. But the idea of General Gordon, (John Pappachan), condemned by God to live eternally for killing Christ, was not only original but well developed and forcefully presented to the audience. However, the play concentrated too long on lengthy expositions of ideals and beliefs and as a result tended to lack the dramatic force of everyday dialogue which makes a play more realistic and thereby more gripping. Although Sarah Mackenzie-Smith did provide us with a little housewifely colour, and did it well, the general atmosphere of the play remained too lofty.

Yet the intensity was there, and was well conveyed by John Pappachan's strength as an actor (though he tended to stroll up and down the stage rather irritatingly) and by his appearance, which gave him the dark, almost snake-like feel required for the part. It may have struck some as strange that Dominic Paul, so different in his physical attributes, played the part of the brother. More of a problem, however, was, unfortunately, Dominic Paul's acting, which I felt to be rather weak for such a crucial part. Although his last soliloquy was well performed, he lacked the intensity essential to convey his hatred for his brother to the audience, particularly during the flight. Neville's excellent choice of music,

however, did make up for this. Despite such weaknesses as there were, I left the theatre eager for debate and found myself discussing the play's themes long afterwards. Neville and his actors certainly succeeded in striking the thinking chords of his audience.

James Blackburn

James Blackburn and George Warrington are both in St Wilfrid's House, in their last year. Andrew Carter is on the English Staff, and Fr Dominic was Director of Theatre from 1957 to 1964.

## STAGE STAFF

Director of Theatre: Fr Justin Price; Deputy Director of Theatre: Jeannie Heppell; Technical Director: Ian Lovat; Theatre Manager: Br Daniel; Stage Manager: Neville Kilkenny; Stage Crew: Tony Brennan, Timothy Parsons, Nick Bence-Jones, Ben Cave, Ed Cotterell; Lighting: Frank Thompson, Giles Mostyn, Richard de Aragues; Sound: Mark Simpson, Patrick Ward; Stage Carpenters: Dominic Paul, Matthew Rohan; Make-up: Rhodri Stokes-Rees, Hugo McEwen, Joanna Heppell; House Manager: Edward Buscall; Assistant House Manager: Simon Jansen.



## MUSIC

RETIREMENT has not blunted Fr Patrick's support for Ampleforth music and we are most grateful to him and to those who contributed to the fund set up on his retirement for making possible the acquisition of the French concert harpsichord, which press comments noted as far-sighted policy on the part of the Music Department. The instrument was constructed by Alan Edgar of Hesse, near Hull, with David Hansell as the Music Department's adviser, and has two manuals and three registers. It bears the College Arms and an inscription from the pen of Walter Shewring which reads:

DUM GRATIAS REFERUNT  
DOMNO PATRICIO BARRY  
QUI TRIA PER LUSTRA FELICITER  
HANC SCHOLAM GUBERNARAT  
SIMUL IPSIUS DISCIPULI · SIMUL  
HORUM PARENTES · DONUM ISTUD  
SCHOLASTICIS PROFUTURUM  
DEDICAVERE

An opening recital was given by Virginia Black, Professor of Harpsichord at the Royal Academy of Music and a solist of international fame. In the afternoon Miss Black conducted a most entertaining and instructive Master Class when Julian Cunningham, Nick Dunster and Sean Farrell played works from their repertoires.

HARPSICHORD RECITAL by VIRGINIA BLACK  
Sunday 3 October

'A large audience was in the School Theatre at Ampleforth College to hear the College's new harpsichord put through its paces by Virginia Black, who had devised an exciting programme to demonstrate the instrument to the full. It has two manuals with an eight-foot stop on each, plus a four-foot on the lower manual, with a coupling system. It was heard to good advantage on the wooden floor of the theatre, the sound being generally bright and steady. As with any new instrument, not just harpsichords, time is required for it to settle, for there were some problems audible, notably the action noise on the upper manual which, at times, was

distinctly off-putting, and will clearly need correcting. That apart, the sound is full, with a firm, rich bass while the treble has a sound which will develop even further as the instrument matures. Virginia Black seemed most at home with the French music and the eight sonatas of Scarlatti that she played. Her technique is phenomenal, and she played the picturesque French works with great élan, though the cuckoo nearly fell out of D'Aquin's nest at one point. The Bach Italian Concerto and fifth French Suite were both well played though a little more pointed phrasing would have enlivened the Sarabande of the suite. If in the first group of Scarlatti sonatas Miss Black seemed unnerved by the progressively worsening tuning, this was more than compensated for in the second group when she treated the audience to a dazzling display of virtuosity surely leaving members of the College in no doubt that they can be both pleased with and proud of their new harpsichord.'

*Christopher Liddle*

AMPLEFORTH STRING QUARTET  
with DAVID BOWMAN  
Sunday 7 November

'The rejuvenated Ampleforth String Quartet made its first appearance last night, on home ground at the College Theatre. Two changes in personnel give grounds for hope that the quartet will eventually find an easy stride. Only one member maintains her previous position, cellist Jean Horton. Jill Bowman has moved from second violin to viola. Meanwhile William Leary, a professional of wide orchestral experience, has taken over as leader, with Andrew Carter (no relation of the ex-conductor) as his number two. The hall, too, has undergone a face-lift, new heating, lighting and paintwork have made it an altogether more pleasant experience. But first-night nerves, beyond what one might expect, made this a less than spectacular debut. Mr Leary's nervous vibrato gave his upper strings a brittle edge and his intonation was too accurate. A lesser tension afflicted the inner voices. Only the scherzo in the second movement of Mendelssohn's Op 12 Quartet sounded anything like a finished product. Most of Mozart's K 387 in G was in similar vein - until the finale. Here we had enough evidence to suggest that this ensemble has the potential to succeed. Cascading counterpoint was carefully controlled, and nervous intensity became brisk confidence. The addition of David Bowman in Elgar's Piano Quintet introduced a new level of musicianship. He

contrived to subordinate his concerto role to the good of the whole, a considerable achievement. Mood-changes were thoughtfully conceived, led from the keyboard. If the second movement was over-pensive, the finale was exciting enough, even with some roughness in the strings. I confidently expect the ASQ to improve.'

*Martin Dreyer*

### SYMPHONY ORCHESTRA Sunday 21 November

The concert on the eve of St Cecilia's day provided a varied programme of instrumental music. A large number of instrumentalists from the school took part, and, with very little help from outside, made a creditable orchestral sound. In the first half the string section of the Symphony Orchestra captured the flavour of eighteenth century elegance, while the wind section were augmented to produce full symphonic sound. The climax of the evening was Paul im Thurn's performance of Elgar's Cello Concerto, accompanied sensitively by the full Symphony Orchestra. After the opening fanfare, David Bowman conducted the strings in Grieg's Holberg Suite, a charming set of eighteenth century dance forms. There was good attention to rhythm throughout, especially in the Sarabande, a slow dance characterised by a gentle accent on the second beat, but the elaborate ornamentation of the Air presented greater problems and here the ensemble was imprecise. The first violins sustained a good cantabile melody line while the cellos and basses provided steady support from below. The first violin and viola solos played by Andrew Sparke and Julian McNamara in the Rigaudon were performed accurately and musically. The Symphonic Wind Band, conducted by Simon Wright, provided a light-hearted medley of popular tunes in the Vaughan Williams suite *English Folk Songs*. The band produced a full, euphonious sound but the thinner texture of the central Intermezzo revealed some lack of ensemble. Edwin McNamara was the soloist in Bach's Violin Concerto in A minor and although clearly a promising violinist, he had difficulty coping with his part. In the first movement he was too busy concentrating on the notes to be able to get across the musical sense to the audience, but in the slow movement he relaxed into a more cantabile style. The final movement, in spite of its technical difficulties, he played with more confidence than the first and it was rightfully well received. The string orchestra, under David Bowman, accompanied sensitively, especially in

the slow movement with its marvellous ostinato in the cellos and basses.

Elgar's 'Cello Concerto is scored for a large orchestra which is used sparingly to allow the soloist to shine through. Paul im Thurn dominated the piece with consistently good playing which conveyed autumnal beauty and the anguish of the lost Edwardian era. He produced a rich tone throughout the instrument and made good use of tonal variety on the D string, although in some places this proved too weak. The opening recitative is the key to the whole work and this was played with suitable breadth and freedom. It was particularly effective in the lead into the second movement, a quick scherzo interspersed with short phrases of lament. The third movement had a beautiful resigned quality and the clarinets blended well with the soloist's melody. The fourth movement is the climax of the work and Paul achieved the curious mixture of exuberant 'nobilmente' and deep distress. Simon Wright gave constant support to the soloist without ever allowing the beautiful orchestral colouring to overshadow him.

*Dominic McGonigal*

### 'SPLENDID MESSIAH BY COLLEGE' Sunday 5 December

'Ampleforth Abbey was deservedly brimming over on Sunday for the College's biennial excursion into Handel's *Messiah*. It was a moving evening — in every sense — but it was some time before it realised the excitement promised by the talents on display. We had the well-drilled, all-male voices of the Ampleforth Schola Cantorum, the proficient, largely professional, Ampleforth Chamber Orchestra, and soloists to challenge comparison with any. For all that, the Christmas section was little more than flippant. Part of the reason was the lack of atmosphere in tenor David Johnston's vital opening prophecy, but hurried tempos were mostly to blame; breathlessness undermined the power of several early choruses. Experiments with a semi-chorus were worth a try, but in this case distance detracted from enchantment. Passion and Easter found David Bowman's baton relatively more tranquil. The balance, always treble-heavy, improved dramatically. His boys produced admirably firm, chesty tone, but they might have been asked to emulate their superb control in 'Since By Man Came Death' more often than they were. Paul Esswood's predictably impeccable counter-tenor spearheaded the soloists. He was riveting in 'He Was Despised', exquisitely liquid in 'He Shall

Feed', always ornamenting with cool assurance. Most of the solo drama lies with the bass, and Geoffrey Jackson grasped his opportunities with relish, if occasionally edging sharp through over-cagerness. He had sterling support from a teenage herald, Martin Appleyard, in 'The Trumpet Shall Sound'. Elizabeth Lane's unfailingly accurate soprano produced an excitingly-propelled 'Rejoice Greadly'; a smile in the voice might have lent more conviction to 'I Know That My Redeemer Liveth'. Mark O'Leary's confident treble angel first appeared as if from the hillside, to stunning effect, and later took an aria with equal gusto. And the orchestra, with violins on opposite flanks, recovered from an indifferent overture to deliver consistent satisfaction for the rest of this eventually splendid evening.'

Martin Dreyer

### THE AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

The Ampleforth Singers had a very full term, singing services and concerts in Yorkshire and the North, and in Essex. We sang a Mass and two motets at Ilkley on 16 October, a very successful occasion, even though a number of singers were otherwise engaged that weekend, it was rounded off by an excellent buffet supper provided by Mr and Mrs Farrell (parents of Sean) at their home. We sang two pieces by J.S. Bach and Mozart as part of a concert of organ, chamber and choral music organised by Peter White at St Hilda's Church, Ampleforth, and on 27 October we gave two concerts, one at lunchtime at the Bishop Grosseteste College of Further Education in Lincoln, after which Mrs Mullen very kindly provided a wonderful lunch for us at her home before we departed for our second concert that evening at Writtle Park, Brentwood, organised by Bishop McMahon, to raise money for the Diocesan Pastoral Centre. The programme for both concerts consisted of sacred music — sixteenth century motets and more modern pieces by Durufle, Rutter and Dore — followed by a short secular programme of madrigals, sea song arrangements by Vaughan Williams and barbershop songs. We slept at the Bishop's house that night, then dispersed the next morning for the half term break.

We sang Faure's *Requiem* on 13 November at a memorial service in St Mary's, Warrington for Father Kentigern Devlin OSB and for Mrs Nora Jones, grandmother of Julian and Edwin McNamara. This was appropriately and very well accompanied on the organ by Julian, and the treble solo 'Pie Jesu' was very competently sung by Mark O'Leary, as

were the baritone solos by Paul im Thurn. On the first Sunday of Advent, we sang a Mass in St Mary's Church, Malton, which was immediately followed by a concert of carols, (including an arrangement by Simon Wright of a Flemish Carol which was performed for the first time). We finished in the church hall by singing madrigals and barbershop songs for our supper (which was certainly worth it). Our final engagement was in the last week of term when we gave a short concert of carols at the Old Peoples' Club in Ampleforth Village. We rounded off with a few more well known carols for the audience to join in. It was a successful and enjoyable term: it would not have been possible without the help of Fr Henry on the administrative side and of Br John who so kindly gave up his time to drive us hundreds of miles.

William Dore

During the term the Music Society continued to provide informal concerts (and coffee) every Tuesday: sometimes they bullied members of Staff into performing, and sometimes they did it themselves. This means that a boy may readily hear a good deal of live music, much of it made by his friends.

The reviews of the Harpsichord Recital and the String Quartet first appeared in the *York Evening Press*, and that of the *Messiah* in the *Malton Gazette*, and are reprinted with permission. Dominic McGonigal (W80) is now reading music at King's College, Cambridge, where he is Secretary of the Music Society. William Dore (D82) is Organ Scholar Elect of Jesus College, Oxford.



## COMBINED CADET FORCE

OUR new District Commander, Major-General C.P.R. Palmer CBE, paid an informal visit to the Contingent on 8 November. He was accompanied by his ADC, Captain Anthony Gray (C74), Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, and visited most parts of the Contingent and saw an ordinary afternoon's training in progress.

### ARMY SECTION

The first year cadets were well trained under UO Daly, UO Pike, Sgt Lindemann and Sgt Murphy. The Cadet Training Team provided instructors in Weapon Training while the cadet instructors taught Drill and Map Reading. At the end of the term the Skill-at-Arms and Safety Test took place and most cadets were successful. The second year cadets were trained by 2Lt Hampshire, UO Davy, UO Mitchell, UO Sparke and Sgt P Johnson-Ferguson. They were assisted by a Demonstration Section: Sgt Melotte, Sgt Porter, Sgt Woodhead, Cpl Helm, LCpl Armstrong, LCpl Barclay, LCpl Fircks, LCpl Ruzicka. The new Fieldcraft syllabus formed the bulk of the training, but time was also found for some Night Patrolling when Exercise *Dense Pack* took place in the Gilling woods at the end of term. In this, Red Army Paratroops based in Cuba were dropped in Wyoming and had to discover the whereabouts and arrangement of the MX missiles. After a noisy start the Russians displayed considerable skill and were mostly successful in accomplishing their mission.

The new syllabus for the Army Proficiency Certificate came into operation this term, but it will take two years for the cadets trained under it to pass through and the full effect to be seen. It has the disadvantage that specialist training (RA, Sigs, REME) becomes part of post-APC training as does the most popular item of the old syllabus, Night Patrols. All these are now part of an Advanced APC, but the requirements of the new syllabus are sufficiently flexible for us to be able to continue recruiting into the Specialist Sections at the beginning of the second year. Otherwise the main change is the inclusion of Fieldcraft, assumed in the old syllabus, and Adventure Training becoming compulsory.

The new CCF syllabus means that Royal Artillery Section cadets must now concentrate on Fieldcraft and Self Reliance Training before going on to Gunnery. Basic courses in these were run by Under Officers de Netto and Hyslop. Major Bridges of 49 Field Regiment RA, our new artillery

adviser at Topcliffe, visited us and hopes to help with the new Advanced Artillery Examination.

UO Duckworth and CSM Travers commanded the Signals Section and trained the eight new members. Sgt Elwes and Sgt Stoker instructed the third year in HF — LCpls A.C. Mollett, A.F. Farrugia and R.B. Channer. The section took part in the Adventure Training Hike and in Exercise *Dense Pack* as well Exercise *Hotel Echo Bravo* on its own. It is with great regret that we say good-bye to Captain Inshaw, a great friend to us while he has been at Catterick. This term he enabled us to borrow three PRC 451s and arranged a successful visit to 8th Signal Regiment. We offer him our good wishes and thanks.

Adventure Training has been boosted by the increased importance of the Self-Reliance exercise in the Army Proficiency Certificate. CSM Verdin, well supported by Sgt Kerry, Sgt Hare, LCpl Fraser and LCpl Nicoll ran an imaginative scheme which included an orienteering course. The expedition itself was run in typical November weather, cool with poor visibility and occasional showers; reduced daylight further added to the problems. One group went round in a circle and another never made it to its camp site. Improved weather on the second day enabled all groups to reach their RV point. Thanks are due to the Signals Section and in particular UO Duckworth for providing radios and ensuring the minimum of anxiety throughout the expedition.

LCpl C.R. Kirk was in charge of the REME Section and we were lucky to have the assistance of REME Instructors from the Regular Army.

### Exercise *Colts Canter*

In the 1982 'March and Shoot' competition for CCFs and ACFs in North East District, held at Catterick, Ampleforth was first out of twenty-six teams. There were four parts: Inspection, Command Task, a Cross Country Compass March (about six miles) and Shoot. In the first two we scored 70% and 68%: the Compass March gave us the advantage because our was the only team to beat the bogey time of 70 minutes. This reflects great credit on M. Johnson-Ferguson the navigator and P. Corbally-Stourton the Captain. The shoot was on the new Wathgill tange and the strong wind made conditions very difficult. No team shot down all its targets — we had three left, which was good: only the runners-up, Yorkshire ACF 'A', beat us, by one target (6 points). Overall we beat them by 6 points with 390 out of 600: the third team was 34 points behind. Several teams took so long over the march that they incurred negative

points and were still negative when their other points were added. The team, trained by RSM Baxter, was: P.H. Corbally-Sourton (Captain), M.E. Johnson-Ferguson (Navigator), J.A. Sparke, D.F.R. Mitchell, D.K.T. West, T.H. Woodhead, T. Worboys, L.A. Pender-Cudlip, T.B.C. Maxwell, J.N. Perry, F. von Habsburg-Lothringen.

### ROYAL NAVY

Training during the Autumn Term for the first time included sailing, until the half-term break: UO Sasse was in charge of both instruction and boat maintenance, so all ran very smoothly. LS Hart and LS Osborne were responsible for the AB instruction programme which they carried out very competently. This term we welcomed back CPO Martin from RAF Leeming. He was previously with us for over six years, so he is an old friend. He has since served in HMS *Glasgow* and most recently was part of the RN team aboard an ammunition stores ship off the Falklands. The other valuable member of our professional instructional team, CPO Ingrey, had a hip operation in November: we are glad that all went well.

### ROYAL AIR FORCE

On Thursdays, Sqn Ldr Johnstone at RAF Leeming has again been very helpful in getting as many cadets flying as possible, although towards the end of the term poor weather meant that three sessions were cancelled. A great improvement this term at Leeming has been the introduction of a pre-flight briefing film, giving a faster turn-round time and more flying slots per afternoon. Flt/Sgt Torpey has been a hard-working and efficient administrator. Under Flt/Sgt McKeown, A Flight have had a model aircraft building competition. Three teams build identical gliders: the winning team, the team whose glider flies the furthest, wins the opportunity to build a better and bigger powered model. Thanks to Flt/Sgt Sasse, the Section has benefited from the use of computers: we have updated printouts of each cadet's record of service, including flying time logged, and check items of kit and equipment in our stores. We hope to develop flight exercise programmes for the cadets. The fundraising for our radio-controlled aircraft is growing slowly but surely and we will probably be able to invest in this shortly.

### DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

This term forty cadets took part. Bronze assessments and training were carried out in the Gillamoor area (camp site by courtesy of Mr and Mrs Dammann). The main Silver assessments were held in early November, when 9 Cdt Training Team supervised two groups operating in the Westerdale and Esk Valley areas. About twenty boys took part in the Casualty Code courses and re-testing, run by Mrs Hugill of the British Red Cross Society from Kirkbymoorside. We also received a lecture by the Leader and Deputy Leader of RAF Leeming Mountain Rescue Team on Moorland Safety and First Aid. The Bransdale Project, where boys give service to the National Trust, is well established. A new development in service opportunities has been the Life Saving Course run for us by Mr Wood in Saint Alban Centre: the first four candidates have gained their RLSS Bronze Medallions. Our thanks are due to all those who have helped with the Scheme. The following cadets have received awards:

Silver: Sgt P. Kerry, Sgt C. Hyslop, Cpl W. Angelo-Sparling.  
Bronze: Cadets: S. French-Davies, J. O'Donovan, J. Sachs,  
G. Wales.

### SHOOTING

In the Staniforth Competition the school VIII was placed 22nd — respectable, but not as good as we had hoped. The Donegal Medal for the best average throughout the term was won by T.B. Maxwell. The Inter-House 22 Competition was won by St Edward's. The places and scores were:

|    |               |     |
|----|---------------|-----|
| 1  | St Edward's   | 539 |
| 2  | St Aidan's    | 535 |
| 3  | St Cuthbert's | 533 |
| 4  | St Wilfrid's  | 522 |
| 5  | St John's     | 519 |
| 6= | St Bede's     | 514 |
| 6= | St Dunstan's  | 514 |
| 8  | St Hugh's     | 511 |
| 9  | St Oswald's   | 484 |
| 10 | St Thomas's   | 433 |

## GAMES

## THE FIRST FIFTEEN

| Played | Won | Lost | Drawn | Pts For | Pts Against |
|--------|-----|------|-------|---------|-------------|
| 12     | 10  | 1    | 1     | 235     | 86          |

THIS Fifteen was a very good one, prepared to work hard and always to do their best despite misfortune in the matter of injuries. M. Kennedy, fly half and vice-captain, came back ill; when he had recovered he was immediately injured; back on his feet again he played five matches when he was injured again. P. Evans, expected to be a first choice centre, was not allowed to play until nearly half term and was for sometime after that clearly unfit. When the backs were finally getting together, Tigar was injured and could not play again. It would be fair to say that the XV played their first choice back division in no more than three matches. McBain's injury made him operate below par in three matches: when he was off form, inspiration was lacking. To have a record such as they had, and to play such games as against Sedbergh (two tries to one against a most formidable side) speaks volumes for their courage, determination and character. Similar qualities were evident against Stonyhurst where they were 17-6 down at half time and yet won 22-20, and later on tour against Monmouth where, badly beaten for possession and speed, they nevertheless sapped their opponents' strength and will, fought their way back into the match and all but stole the victory. They were a very happy, loyal and cheerful group of boys, much admired by all who met them.

The front row were immensely powerful. A. Budgen, the tight head, was the cornerstone of the pack: although he struggled in the loose, his strength was very important in the last quarter when his opposing prop had neither legs nor breath with which to run. This helped his hooker, B. Kelly, to win a number of important strikes against the head; he was an excellent thrower and these two skills stood the team in good stead. If he, too, lacked fire and pace in the loose, he had an ability to rip the ball out of a maul and did not often make a mistake in that area. The other prop, J. Schulte, had a most successful season: big and fast, he enjoyed running with the ball and scored a number of tries even if his passing sometimes let him down, but his strength was very important in the tight scrums. The two locks, W. Petrie and R. Keatinge both worked very hard. Both lacked



FIRST XV 1982

J. J. Tigue, J. Dady, P. J. Evans, R. P. Keatinge, A. M. Hindhuarsi, W. R. Petrie, D. S. Fraser, S. A. Budgen, B. De'Kelly,  
P. D. Brown, C. F. Stuart, M. T. Kennedy, N. S. McBain, M. G. Toone, S. M. Carroll, J. E. Schulte.





FIRST XV 1982

*J.J.Tigar, J.Daly, P.J.Evans, R.P.Keatinge, A.M.Hindmarch, W.R.Petrie, D.S.Fraser, S.A.Budgen, B.D.Kelly,  
P.D.Brown, C.F.Swart, M.T.Kennedy, N.S.McBain, M.G.Toone, S.M.Carvill, J.E.Schulte.*

inspiration in the line out but gave of their all in the tight and were very fit and fast in the loose — a splendid complementary pair. D. Fraser on the blind side was much more whole-hearted than he liked to appear and to gain his place he had to overcome the determined challenge of D. West: he was a great tackler and in defence, if lacking speed and conviction to the loose ball: he also accepted with alacrity the chance of playing on the open side against Whitgift when Brown was injured and played a mighty game. P. Brown was a great success. Very fast, all he needed was body-weight, for he won so much ball only to lose it as he was tossed about like a leaf in a gale before help arrived. The help normally arrived in the shape of the mighty red-haired McBain, the captain. A gentle giant off the field, he was anything but gentle on it, quite capable with his speed and strength of scattering opponents like chaff. He was also a devastating tackler and had the knowledge, experience and ability to inspire the team in moments of crisis.

S. Carvill, the scrum half, was another huge success: the pass is sure, the footwork quick, the courage and resilience abundant, and only in the matter of choice of play could anyone offer criticism. He had a number of excellent matches. M. Kennedy on the other hand had a season dogged by misfortune. Illness, injury and the unfitness that followed meant that he was hardly ever at his best; even his marvellous kicking boots at times deserted him, and there was no question that the side needed him to sparkle and to control as he did last year. M. Toone started at full back, took the injured Kennedy's place and then moved to the centre where he performed with considerable distinction. He always played wherever he was asked with great delight and sparkle, determined to enjoy himself, and his play reflected that basic outlook. He was a pleasure to watch. J. Daly made one of the centre positions his own while so many boys were injured and he did a great job uncomplainingly and probably always with the suspicion that his place would be taken from him. His weakness was the slowness with which the ball moved through his hands but he too had some very successful matches. P. Evans the other centre took a long time to become urgent in his play and had a weakness in his passing but by the end of the season had become sharp and competitive and wanted the ball. A. Hindmarch started as a centre, but he was another who could not move the ball quickly or accurately enough, eventually losing his place. Not a wit put out, he fought back and perhaps with some luck, he made the full back place his own. There he won the game for the school against Stonyhurst with a fine display. Though he never looked convincing not many will ever forget a vital tackle against Wakefield or three more

match-saving ones against Monmouth. The two wings were gifted and fast but the team did not get the ball to them often enough, or quickly enough: though both scored a number of very good tries they were too often starved of the ball. This was a great pity as the side kept on making numerous chances throughout the season only for the vital pass to go wrong or to be delayed.

No report can be complete without reference to McBain's other qualities. Polite and well-liked on and off the field, he made things cheerful and great fun from the start. Modest and very loyal, he was the epitome of a successful captain. It was a great pleasure to be associated with him in the building of a team which bore all his own hallmarks: determination, commitment, loyalty, modesty and great sportsmanship.

Team: A.M. Hindmarch, J.J. Tigar, P.J. Evans, M.G. Toone, C.F. Swart, M.T. Kennedy, S.M. Carvill, J.E. Schulte, B.D. Kelly, S.A. Budgen, R.P. Keatinge, W.R. Petrie, D.S. Fraser, P.D. Brown, N.S. McBain (Also played: J. Daly, D. West, T. Oulton).

Contratulations to N.S. McBain and R.P. Keatinge who represented Middlesex, C.F. Swart who represented Kent and S.M. Carvill who was a reserve for Yorkshire in Under 18 County matches played in the Christmas holidays.

#### ν MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS

(At Ampleforth 19 September)

Middlesbrough Colts were no match for a XV whose pack was immensely fast and powerful: even in the prevailing wet conditions and without the doughty services of M. Kennedy and P. Evans, the tries came thick and fast: 88-0 at full time. All the boys showed immense promise for the season ahead; they were well led by the McBain at No 8 and in this rampaging pack it was good to see the young P. Brown covering the ground at such pace, and the power of the two locks W. Petrie and R. Keatinge. *Won* 88-0.

#### ν WEST HARTLEPOOL COLTS

(at Ampleforth 26 September)

The XV chose to play with the stiffish breeze in the first half and although they dominated the play and were able to lead by three penalties (admirably kicked by M. Kennedy) to one, there was too much anxiety apparent in their game, frequent elementary errors preventing Kennedy

from launching his backs. The team sensed before long that West Hartlepool were weakening and the pack began to churn out a flood of rucked ball, and with the threat of an impending storm galvanising the boys into action, they began to enjoy themselves. Perhaps McBain's team talk at half time had something to do with it for immediately after the break the backs cut loose and Tigar scored two tries in as many minutes, Toone figuring prominently in both. The torrential rain that followed only seemed to inspire them further. Handling movements now became commonplace and McBain, leading a mighty pack with great verve ensured that the supply of loose ball won by Brown did not dry up. West Hartlepool were outclassed and though they scored a try when the XV ran it once too often in their own 22, they could not prevent the school from adding two more tries, first by the impressive Swart and second by the irrepressible Toone. *Won* 31-9

ν MOUNT St MARY'S  
(at Mount 2 October)

The XV started slowly and with great timidity on a windless afternoon against a determined Mount side. For twenty minutes they could win little ball and showed little control in the scrums, carelessly conceding possession and penalties in the line out; nor could the back row snap up the loose ball. In spite of all this, the tackling held firm and Mount did not appear to have the speed to score. Indeed if anything the school held the territorial advantage and Kennedy had time to miss two penalties before his opposite number kicked a long one for Mount. This reverse stung the school: they immediately won two rucks for Swart to score a fine try under the posts and for the remaining minutes of the half they showed much more urgency. After half time it became clear that the Mount side were tiring and when McBain once more in great form crashed over from a short penalty, the tide began to flow very swiftly against them. Now the pack were rucking well and despite moments of panic, the backs too were running with confidence, particularly Daly and Tigar. It was the latter who scored wide out when Toone, playing brilliantly at full back, made the extra man from yet another ruck. Kennedy converted this as he did a penalty a few minutes later. Now it was all Ampleforth and in the final minutes, three rather easy chances went begging. *Won* 19-3

ν DURHAM  
(at Durham 6 October)

The XV were to give a much more convincing performance than against Mount St Mary's. Though they often did not show much appetite for their work in the first twenty minutes, they still looked more organised and prepared. Kennedy was able to kick a penalty, neutralized by one from Durham, and at that point the school began to get on top. McBain and Brown put Swart away who rounded two men at a great pace, shot inside the full back and scored under the posts for a try converted by Kennedy. Just as at Mount, the school led 9-3 at half time and took the game by the scruff of the neck in the second half. The longer the half wore on, the more dominant the school became; first Carvill caused such chaos to the Durham half backs that Swart scored his second try beautifully converted by Kennedy off a post. Swart was then given the benefit of a doubtful decision for a try to take the school to safety at 19-3. With fifteen minutes left and a stream of possession coming from scrum, line out and ruck, the school ought to have extended their lead. Indeed they crossed the lines three times, but on each occasion Durham were given the benefit of the doubt and were able to cling on against incessant attacks which ought to have produced at least two more tries. *Won* 19-3

ν NEWCASTLE RGS  
(at Ampleforth 9 October)

This was a game hardly worth reporting. The XV, barring the honourable exceptions of Tigar, Keatinge and McBain, were ill-prepared for a match and for most of the first half fiddled, fumbled and could do little right. After Newcastle, who had clearly come to defend, harass, spoil and tackle — which they did superbly — had kicked a penalty, the XV scored a fine try by Tigar almost by accident. The simple message of that try was totally ignored, Swart and Tigar being starved of the ball for the rest of the match. In the second half the school did begin to win some loose ball and set up some sweeping movements and fine attacks, but the final pass would go astray, the vital heel would be lost or fumbled, or somebody would elect to do everything on his own. A frustrating afternoon was brought to an end when Newcastle missed a rather simple penalty in the last five minutes which probably would have won them the game, and McBain crashed over to make the score relatively safe. *Won* 8-3

v SEDBERGH  
(at Ampleforth 16 October)

A pulsating match in every way! If the school gave away two penalties in the first five minutes under the posts, they played some thrilling rugby in the next five in which Schulte nearly made it to one corner while Swart after a splendid switch of play nearly got in at the other. This gave them the platform to attempt a pushover try, which when Sedbergh collapsed the scrum, became a penalty try. The XV then foolishly threw this bonus away by conceding two more penalties by the posts and found themselves once more in arrears by six points. This rather depressed the team and they were only just revering their spirits when Sedbergh scored a thrilling try from a scissors in the centre. At half time the school turned to play with the strong wind 18-6 down. At this stage they adopted tactics totally at variance with the prevailing conditions and ran the ball as much as possible when some of Kennedy's siege-gun kicking would clearly have paid handsome dividends. Sedbergh were let off the hook and were able to control the play for too long in the Ampleforth half. As it was the gap closed agonisingly slowly. First Kennedy hit the post with a penalty but then succeeded with another longer one. The XV began to turn the screw after ferocious tackling had kept out many a determined Sedbergh attack and another pushover try converted by Kennedy brought the scores to 15-18. But time was now against the school and a wonderful match ended in defeat. *Last* 15-18

v DENSTONE  
(at Denstone 20 October)

The teeming rain which had made for a depressing journey mercifully stopped at the kick off, but the ground was very squelchy and slippery and it looked as though good rugby was going to be impossible. The XV again did not start well and although their constant attacking earned an early Hindmarch penalty (Kennedy being absent through injury), they were soon busy spurning any number of overlaps. To make matters worse, Denstone scored on their first attack when the defensive alignment of the Ampleforth backs had to be seen to be believed. The XV soon replied to this set-back when Daly's short break and ruck earned a try for Tigar. This put the school into a 7-3 lead at half time and soon afterwards a splendid move involving Toone and Evans put Tigar down the touchline for his second try. Although Denstone then pressed hard in the left hand corner

for several minutes, it was their last gasp. The XV held them out and Carvill, playing a superb game, worked the pack into the Denstone 22 again. Now Denstone tired rapidly. A second Hindmarch penalty followed by a pushover try took the school to safety and further tries by Toone himself and Swart followed as the rain once again bucketed down. *Won* 28-4

v LEEDS GS  
(at Ampleforth 23 October)

On a lovely autumnal afternoon, it was soon apparent that there was no contest. The XV scored twice in the first ten minutes and thereafter many of the players lost interest. The troubles that had plagued the backs for much of the term were again only too apparent — the lateral running, the failure to direct or weight a pass, the poor handling; all were present. This must have been galling to the forwards who were churning out a great deal of possession and whose back row were all playing well: not surprisingly they too in the end were infected by the low key atmosphere and the second half became worse than the first. None of the backs did themselves much credit though some fine tries were scored, and it was perhaps fitting that Tigar who had already scored three tries went over the line, tried to run round behind the posts, sat down, failed to ground the ball, was hit in the eye for his trouble and had to go off. It was that kind of frustrating afternoon. *Won* 38-3

v GIGGLESWICK  
(at Giggleswick 16 November)

The firmness of the pitch delighted the XV and they laid on a fine display in the first half scoring four good tries. Had Hindmarch not left his kicking boots at Stonyhurst the score would perhaps have been nearer thirty. But he had another fine game and the centres were much improved from the previous week. The changes of ends at half time coincided with a lengthy shower of freezing rain and this appeared to dampen the spirit of the XV as well as making conditions that much more difficult. Giggleswick sharpened their edge, won much more ball in the line outs and by hoisting it behind the Ampleforth backs did their best to embarrass the XV. These tactics lead to numerous penalties and Giggleswick were able to creep back to 18-9. But the XV tightened up, moved down to their opponent's half and in spite of spurning two overlaps were able to control the play until the end without fear of succumbing. *Won* 18-9

v QEGS WAKEFIELD  
(at Ampleforth 30 November)

This first meeting between the two schools on a fine but frosty afternoon did not do justice to the setting. Comments directed at the crowd and appeals to the referee bore testimony to an ill-will which spoiled the game, and the play did nothing to compensate for this. The school started very well and were away into a six points lead, three rucks in succession paving the way for McBain to crash over near the posts and Kennedy to convert. Thereupon the XV went to sleep and with Kennedy not on kicking form were unable to get out of their own half. Numerous penalties were awarded to either side but the score remained 6-0 at the end of a scrappy and disjointed first half. Swart scored a superb try in the opening minute of the second half from a line out won by Keatinge but Wakefield soon cut the deficit when a mistake in possession pulled the Ampleforth defence all over the place. The XV were soon back to score a pushover try, although the conversion attempt hit a post, Kennedy kicked a penalty, and after a movement littered by mistakes on both sides, Carvill scored a try when Wakefield heeled the ball over their own line. At 21-4 the XV threatened to run away with it, but in the closing ten minutes, bemused by some controversial decisions, they made crucial mistakes which allowed Wakefield to close to 21-10 and almost, but for a splendid tackle by Hindmarch, to 21-16. *Won* 21-10

v MONMOUTH  
(St Mary's Hospital Ground, Tuddington, 11 December)

On a glorious still December afternoon and on a beautiful pitch, the XV had a splendid start when fine work by Brown enabled Swart to go over for a simple try. Another near miss followed when the back row and Carvill were prominent but from then on it was all Monmouth. They won the loose ball, they won the line out, they kicked infinitely better in defence and attack and they ran at their opponents with no little speed and skill, exploiting the weakness in the tackling of the makeshift Ampleforth threequarters. The line could not hold for long under this kind of pressure and the tries that were threatening soon came, both on the left, one beautifully converted from the edge of touch. Other tries would have followed but for Hindmarch's magnificent last ditch tackling and thus,

losing 10-4 with fifteen minutes to go, the school finally got the message that they stood in some danger. Kennedy kicked a good penalty and with their opponents tiring rapidly, the team began to get enough possession to run in their turn, with Oulton and Swart in the van. This was heartening stuff and soon resulted in another penalty for the school to draw level, a draw that may have seemed fortunate but which was earned by this team's immense spirit and courage. *Drawn* 10-10

v WHITGIFT  
(at Whitgift 13 December)

The team were quick to show that they were not going to make the same mistake as they had against Monmouth in terms of preparation. They came out ready to play, and play they did, putting on their best display of the term. The pack won every loose ball worth winning and the set scrum was an absolute disaster area for Whitgift. Tries had to come: Schulte scored the first and Hindmarch the second, and Kennedy, though off form with his place kicking converted a penalty gained from the relentless pressure exerted by the XV. Playing with the advantage of the slope in the second half, the XV went off the boil for a few minutes and Whitgift were able to cut the deficit with a penalty. But the team were too much in control everywhere to allow any come-back by their opponents. Toone went in for a try after a run by Hindmarch, West and Fraser had gone the length of the field, and Oulton scored the first of his two tries, interspersed with one by the electric Swart. It was a fitting end to a wonderful season, an impressive display of power and speed. *Won* 31-3

THE SECOND FIFTEEN

It was a very good term. The team was young, mainly Under 16 Colts of the previous season with one boy from the third year Sixth. This youth and so lack of size and weight meant that the pattern of play could not rest on an assured dominance of set scrums which has been a feature of recent Second XVs. Nor, until later games, was the line out a dependable source of good ball. In both the lost games (Newcastle and Sedbergh), the pack were well beaten up front, but they rose to the occasion against Hymers where a large pack were eventually tamed and where Green, a good hooker, had his best game. In the line outs Doyle and Kirwan began to catch two-handed with some confidence later but blocking and peeling were often ineffective and two-man variations were not done with

confidence — perhaps a result of inadequate preparation. Thus rucking and mauling became of crucial importance: thanks to the hard work of this pack some very good tries were scored on the wings after two or three successful rucks and good support play by all eight forwards. Outstanding in this were the back row — not that they were 'naturals': M. Jansen had pace but too little experience and so played at No 6. Kirwan at No 8, also inexperienced, lacked pace but had tremendous staying power. West, an experienced back row player and tireless worker, was, despite lack of pace, ever present at ruck and maul where his strength was invaluable. Together they made a formidable trio. Almost a fourth back row man, although playing at lock, was Bean. A splendid pack leader he vied with West to be first to every ball. The rucking was also helped by two front row players of above average ability, Green and Meacham, both also good tacklers. Evans and Doyle were prop and lock respectively, giving all both in matches and training, and contributed much to team morale and loyalty.

A Second XV can suffer selection problems passed on from the First XV and this year there were added uncertainties about what was the best combination, particularly in the backs, from the players available. Only Elliot, at scrum half, played in the same position in every game, and well he served the side with his long pass and increasing willingness to take on the opposition close to the scrum which yielded him four tries, the second highest individual total. The other back positions were filled by a total of twelve players. Read was a balanced and competent player at stand off with good hands and a good kick. Early on he was reluctant to take initiatives himself, handing responsibility to Williams, last year's stand off and this year's captain, at inside centre. They were developing a good understanding and it was a pity that injury took Read out of the later matches just as he was gaining confidence. Williams did a very good job as captain of the side. He was unflinching in his attention to administration and though not always quick to assess a situation on the field, his determination for the success of his team was a splendid example. His physical strength, long kick and quick hands were a big asset in the centre. Many others accompanied him in the centre but in general the handling of all who played was fast and safe which set up a number of good tries for the wings where Hare played increasingly well and S. Jansen, the leading goal scorer, showed considerable talent. At full back A. Brown's kicking held frequent surprises but he enjoyed excursions into the line and was rewarded with a couple of good tries. Up to the last game the record of the side was good, but they saved their best performance for the last game against Hymers where they met an unbeaten side whose line had been

crossed only four times. They played some thrilling rugby to win by thirty three points to nil, scoring six tries — a fitting close to a very good season.

Colours: D. Williams (Captain), A. Bean, N. Elliot, K. Evans, D. Green, H. Hare, M. Jansen, R. Kirwan, M. Meacham, N. read, D. West. Also Played: A. Brown, J. Dacey, A. Duthie, A. Green, A. Harwood, A. Hindmarch, S. Jansen, P. Lovell, J. Macmillan, M. Phillips, J. Porter, A. Weld-Blundell, T. Woodhead.

### THE THIRD FIFTEEN

The team had an indifferent season and won six out of nine matches. We were perhaps unfortunate against the Giggleswick 2nd XV and St Peter's, but we were well beaten by Sedbergh. The forwards always looked convincing, the backs less so. The normal crop of injuries seemed to hit the backs harder, and in most of the matches they lacked rhythm and penetration; but in the last match of the term they gave an admirable performance. Buscall led the team efficiently and unobtrusively, and gave a fine example himself. It would be invidious to single out members of a committed and united pack which was always good in the tight and loose but was more vulnerable in the line out. Of the backs Harwood in the centre and Mansel-Pleydell on the wing looked the most convincing and were the only ones to have real penetration. The two full backs who played, Perry (who later moved to stand off) and McEwen always looked dependable.

Colours: P.E.H. Buscall (Captain), H.G. McEwen, D.M. Moreland, T.E.L. Mansel-Pleydell, A.J.P. Harwood, J.N. Perry, R.C. Weld-Blundell, P.H.J. Lovell, T.H. Woodhead, M.A. McKibbin, J.D. MacMillan. Also played: P.D. Johnson-Ferguson, A.W.G. Green, N.A. Edworthy, J. G. Porter, A.M. Duthie, J.H. Price, J.S. Duckworth, P.G. Cronin, T.W. Price, P.J.F. Brodie, R.L.A. Graham, J.H.T. Farrell, W. Beardmore-Gray.

### THE FOURTH FIFTEEN

T.R. O'Kelly at centre led the team to five victories in seven matches. The backs were speedy and could usually handle well, especially when the ball went left to P.S. Leonard on the wing, top scorer with six tries. Next came H.G. McEwen, a safe full back who kicked eight goals and was the find of the season. The pack was excellent in the loose and covered well, but could not be relied on to win its own tight ball owing to a shortage of uninjured

lock forwards.

Colours: T.R. O'Kelly (Captain), H.G. McEwen, P.S. Leonard, R.A. Graham, D.J. Cunningham, P.J.F. Brodie, W.P. McMickan, M.L. Roberts, R.P. O'Kelly, C.J. Hellferich, J.H. Price, J.S. Duckworth, E.N. Gilartin, P.D. Williams, D.P.N. Abbott, F.N. Nicoll. Also played: W. Beardmore-Gray, J.H.T. Farrell, P.G. Cronin, C.S. Bostock, M.W. Bradley, M.G. Phillips, R.M. Hudson.

### UNDER SIXTEEN COLTS

Even by the highest standards, 1982 was a very successful season, outstanding individual ability combining to produce a series of balanced team performances, a trait that augurs well for the future. Three players from last year provided a sound nucleus around which the team could be built. Crossley made the transition from centre to No 8 without a hitch, and proved a player of exceptional talent. His great height assured him of superiority at the line out, and his ball control and distributive talent at the back of the scrum meant that he was of considerable importance to the team as a player, as well as a captain. He earned the respect of his side, which he ran most effectively, and its attitude and style of play was very much the result of his approach and personality. Only an exceptional side would have been able to hide his absence after injury. Oulton was another player of outstanding talent. A powerfully built centre, whose chief asset lay in his ability to move the ball at speed, he brought out the best in those about him. With a very sound tactical awareness of what was going on around him, he rarely chose the wrong option. His uncompromising defence stood the side in good stead on more than one occasion. Thompson was the bulwark of the set scrum. As a scrummager he was extremely strong, pretty near unbendable, and worked most effectively from a very low position, which placed the opposition under considerable pressure. His performance in the loose improved, and it was certainly most effective in the concluding games of the term.

These three were backed up by five talented new players. Hartigan not only proved to be a reasonably proficient hooker but showed himself to be an outstanding performer in the loose. His work rate was first class, and his intelligent reading of the game enabled him to operate as a third flanker. Wherever the ball was, there was he. Similarly, Kirby, lacking the pace for the open side, moved over to the other flank, where he enjoyed an exceptional season. His reading of the game and his intelligence made him the most prolific ball winner in the side. He never stopped working; his

was perpetual but silent motion. His throwing in from touch was exemplary and contributed greatly to the side's success, but he needs to harden up his tackling. Cox was something of an enigma at scrum half. He tended to take things too casually and his play was lacking in discipline. Too often he cramped his backs by running the ball at them before releasing it to them. But he soon realised what was required and he became in his quiet way one of the key members of the team. He worked hard on his game, and harnessed his natural ability to the needs of his position. The speed and length of his pass, and his eye for an opening marked him as a very talented player. His aggressive defensive play around the scrum certainly played its part in the success of the side. McNamara added a touch of class with his languid, elusive style. His balanced running produced many scores and even if he was held he seldom failed to make the ball available for those in support. An outstanding prospect, he was not severely tested in defence, but could improve this aspect of his game. Kennedy proved a perfect foil to the powerful Oulton. He suffered at first from an inability to time his pass smoothly, particularly when moving to the right. He worked hard on this aspect of his play, and the many tries scored by the wings testifies to his improvement and ability — a sound, unspectacular player, but an essential cog in the team's play.

Chamer had a mixed season at full back. He made many unforced errors in the orthodox parts of his game, but he contributed well around the field, particularly when under pressure, or in support of his wings and tackled players. He has the ability to come through in the end. Hart lost his place to Crossley at No 8, but he made a determined effort on the wing. Hard and improved running, coupled with size and determination increased his potential, and he scored several fine tries. With Treneman injured, a gap appeared at fly half and Rowling was given the chance. Despite early problems of injury and self-confidence he coped well: indeed he was the fastest member of the team. As he gained in confidence his play matured and he produced many exciting moments both on the break and in support of others. He is an exciting prospect and potential match winner in the future.

The members of the pack already mentioned could not have operated without the support of others. Farrugia lacked the hardness and expertise needed on the loose head side, but his technique and approach improved and he made the position his own, and began to make his presence felt in the loose. Evans and Loughran made a light but mobile second row. The former, nose to the ball, coped well when he had to move back to No 8 for the injured Crossley. Loughran was a cheerful member of the side, who

more than made up for his lack of expertise by his enthusiasm and bustle. Never the greatest of trainers, he contributed well in the games. Carter came into the side in place of Crossley. He made a most telling contribution to the line out in the Captain's absence and was more than adequate around the field. He was unlucky not to have had a permanent place in the side.

Ruzicka had the physical attributes of an open side wing forward, speed and good hands, but he found it difficult to acclimatise himself to the discipline of play at No 7. His faults became more exposed in the later games, when he lacked Crossley's drive behind him. He lacked the concentration and all round mobility which the position demanded. He was best and most effective running with the ball in his hands, rather than pressuring opposing back lines, but this is a very difficult position to cope with, and experience counts for a lot. Others who in normal years would have made the team were the unfortunately injured Treneman, O'Donovan, Hart Dyke, Armstrong, Barrett, Leydecker, Sankey and McMickan. They were an integral part of a successful second side without whose spirited opposition the first could not have developed.

The record speaks for itself: one can only admire the application and ability of the side, and their quest for tries. Many thanks go to them and particularly to Crossley as Captain: the team's success amply reflects his approach and ability. Mr Codrington, both on the training field and on the touchline, worked extremely hard to instil the basics of sound three quarter play into the backs, but he did not stultify their flair, indeed he positively encouraged it, and harnessed the side's potential in attack and counter attack. Thanks should also be given to those parents who supported the side throughout the season, and in particular to Mr Oulton and Mr Thompson for their generous contribution to an end of season party. Such parental support is invaluable to a team.

Team: C.P. Crossley (Captain), R. Channer, J.M. Hart, S.J. Kennedy, T.L.P. Oulton, E.J.C. McNamara, B.J. Rowling, P.A. Cox, A.F.M. de P. Farrugia, M.J. Hartigan, P.W. Thompson, A.M. Evans, C. Loughran, P.J.H. Kirby, M. Ruzicka, D.W. Carter, J.E. McMickan.

## UNDER FIFTEEN

The team had a marvellous season. Playing rugby with great relish, enterprise and obvious enjoyment, they were a delight to watch. They trained extremely hard and were always keen to learn: an excellent team

spirit gave them the confidence to play open, adventurous, running rugby, in the very best traditions of the game. The side was well led at fly half by J. Wilcox with B. Gibson at scrum half. Wilcox was a most thoughtful player, constantly advising his backs: he was responsible for much of the exciting back play. At centre, M. Butler provided much power and strength, using his size and speed to carve large holes in opposing defences. M. Rees was the side's most talented player. He reads the game very well, has balance, genuine pace and is a most accomplished defensive player. He certainly has a future in front of him. A weakness was undoubtedly the lack of pace on the wings. B. Cave showed promise but never reached top form in matches. J. Morland joined the side after half term and soon proved a valuable asset, giving much needed penetration down the right wing. A. Houston, at full back, provided the side with solid, if at times unorthodox, defence. He showed much strength in running, combining hand-off and change of pace to great effect.

After a poor start the pack settled down into a very impressive unit, quick about the field, and their handling ability provided the basis for exciting support play. They made up for lack of weight with precise technique and this allowed them to dominate in scrummaging and rucking. The line out was weaker: there was no genuine jumper in the side and despite several different combinations the side never managed to master the mysteries of rugby's illegitimate child. In loose play the pack was outstanding: the front row, C. Spalding, R. Falvey and C. Kemp, were marvellous — the latter two began the season as backs. S. Duffy, a rampart forward in the second row, combined admirably with the more stoical A. Elliot. A quick and mobile back row of M. Doyle, M. Sutton and I. Westman, provided the side with a plentiful supply of ball. Westman, playing at wing forward in his first season, was outstanding.

The side played some awful rugby early in the term, but against Leeds the game was a feast of open, running rugby and the rucking, hacking up and handling of the forwards was quite superb. The major game was the match against Sedbergh: it fully lived up to expectations. Though beaten 3-6 (all penalties), the side played extremely well. With only one defeat and no tries scored against us in the last six games we went to Pocklington to find an equally successful Pocklington side waiting. Despite scoring a try in the first minute the side went down 8-21 to a most impressive Pocklington team. The following Saturday in a chaotic game against Hymer's the side suffered its worst defeat of the season — a disappointing end to what had been a great season of rugby. The B team, ably led by C. Preston, had a successful season, perhaps high-lighted by a comprehensive



win over Sedbergh: they also beat Read School, Bury School and Hymer's College.

Colours: A. Elliot, E. Westman, M. Rees and M. Doyle.

## UNDER FOURTEEN

The team won nine out eleven matches and could consider itself unlucky to have lost against Leeds, having been 16-0 up after ten minutes, and then losing 17-16 in an exciting finish. It was the first side at under 14 level to beat Sedbergh, but only three matches were won convincingly. It was a lucky side, but it worked hard, and for this reason alone deserved success.

Three players in the second year, still under 14, A. Sweeney, D. Swart and T. Hanwell, provided invaluable experience. The leadership of Sweeney, the captain, kept the side together. M. Winn and P. Hartigan were big for their age and skilful players. M. Winn at No 8 held the pack together, while P. Hartigan grew in confidence with the makings of a fine centre. A strong runner, he has the ability to jink and dummy effectively, and kicked eighteen goals. Three from Gilling, D. Mayer, H. Umney and E. Edworthy, showed that new zest has come to the game over there, and brought considerable dynamism to the side.

The front row of M. Record, E. Burnand with T. Hanwell as hooker provided a big, strong and mobile group. D. Mayer was the reliable lock, eventually partnered by J. Fernandes who improved with every game. The back row needed two lively and effective flankers: both H. Umney and C. Thompson were effective on the loose ball, good at tackling, but were slow to the breakdown. At half back, Sweeney played with much energy and enthusiasm, his strength getting him out of many difficulties. But his service from the base was often too slow and inaccurate; with time and practice it should improve. T. Baynham, at fly half, is a talented ball player, but found it difficult to dominate in the tight matches. In the centre, P. Hartigan was partnered by G. Balmer, who improved considerably during the term and became a safe winner when given room, while A. Lyle made up for his lack of speed with determination. In the latter part of the term E. Edworthy was moved from the pack to full back. He transformed the three quarters by creating the overlap and giving Swart the space he needed. The most satisfying win was against Sedbergh, a match played in torrential rain and driving winds, but the side played its best rugby against St Peter's, Saltsar and Poeklington. The standard improved notably in the second half of term, though it went to pieces in the last match leading, in

bad conditions, to the worst defeat, by Hymers — a sad end to an excellent term. The B side, who won two of their four matches, were strong in the pack, especially through D. Holmes, T. Carty, J. Ness and G. Farrugia, but lacked height and pace in the three quarters.

Colours: E. Edworthy, P. Hartigan, D. Swart, A. Sweeney, T. Hanwell, M. Record, D. Mayer, M. Winn and H. Umney. Team: A. Lyle, G. Balmer, T. Baynham, E. Burnand, J. Fernandes, C. Thompson.

## HOUSE MATCHES

St Edwards' backs were too good for St Wilfrid's and scored 28 points without reply although Hartigan and Hadcock made life difficult for Elliott, Daly and the men outside them. St Aidan's were likewise too powerful for St Thomas's. Rowling and Crossley in the backs, Kelly and Thompson in the forwards were too astute for St Thomas's who only possessed one team player in Schulte, and the final score was 50-4. The surprise of the round was the exit of St Cuthbert's to the fiery onslaught of St Aidan's for whom Kelly, Thompson and the remainder of the forwards played exceptionally well. For St Cuthbert's, Toone scored a fine try under the posts but they were unable to crack the St Aidan's nut again, and a 6-6 draw was a fair result: St Aidan's went through to the next round having scored last. St Bede's and St Dunstan's also had a tough match. St Dunstan's opened the scoring with a fine Kennedy penalty but McBain and Carvill engineered a try for Swart to put St Bede's in the lead 6-3: and Hindmarch put St Bede's through towards the end of a scrappy game. St Edward's won fairly easily against St Hugh's, despite the efforts of Brown who had an excellent game, for Mansel-Pleydell, Phillips and Daly were too much for their backs. St John's had less trouble with St Oswald's than was expected. Budgen and Denye did much to wreck the St Oswald's scrum in spite of all Petrie's efforts. Brown and Read did well at half back for St John's and Oulton scored two tries while Williams played his heart out for the opposition in an attempt to stem the tide.

St John's played extremely well in a skilful semi-final with St Aidan's. With a constant supply of good ball from his forwards, particularly Keatinge, Budgen and Buscall, and with the help of a nippy scrum half in Brown, Read had never shown his skills as a fly half to better effect: this was all too much for St Aidan's who, with Kelly leading them did much on spirit alone. Indeed they kept the score miraculously to 3-0 at half time and only 9-0 until the last minute of the game when St John's scored

again to run out winners by 13-0. St Bede's had a much easier match and defeated St Edward's 26-0, but again it was a game of high standard. McBain, Price and M. Jansen collected enough loose ball to give their talented backs plenty of despite the brilliant tackling of Petrie, and they saw St Bede's easily through to the final.

They won a worthy match in the most atrocious conditions. St. John's started with much fire, the pack frequently catching St Bede's off side and, with Read kicking well, they looked in control. But St Bede's scored a try out of the blue, Swart making all the running and although Read kicked a fine penalty, St Bede's led 4-3 at half time. St Bede's then raised their game, began to hold their own in the tight and a try was scored on the blind side of a scrum. The match was effectively over when St John's were reduced to 14 men, Barrett being taken off, and when Swart scored an astonishing try, running round a breaking ruck and beating off tackle after tackle to run 50 yards. Every player on the field showed a total courage and commitment in defeating the elements and demonstrating many moments of skilful rugby.

The Junior Final was a more tense affair. For St John's who won 8-4, Doyle and Kemp in the forwards and Healy and Balmer in the backs along with Piggins at scrum half were the stars while Falvey, McKerney and the St Aidan's pack as a whole performed manfully in the dreadful conditions.

## OTHER MATCH RESULTS

### SECOND XV

|                     |             |       |
|---------------------|-------------|-------|
| Scarborough College | <i>Won</i>  | 14-4  |
| Pocklington         | <i>Won</i>  | 11-0  |
| Durham              | <i>Won</i>  | 21-11 |
| Newcastle RGS       | <i>Lost</i> | 0-18  |
| Sedbergh            | <i>Lost</i> | 3-24  |
| Leeds GS            | <i>Won</i>  | 16-4  |
| St Peter's          | <i>Won</i>  | 20-8  |
| QEGS Wakefield      | <i>Won</i>  | 22-0  |
| Barnard Castle      | <i>Won</i>  | 26-3  |
| Hymers              | <i>Won</i>  | 33-0  |

### THIRD XV

|                      |             |      |
|----------------------|-------------|------|
| Giggleswick 2nd XV   | <i>Lost</i> | 0-4  |
| Newcastle RGS 3rd XV | <i>Won</i>  | 12-9 |
| Conyers 1st XV       | <i>Won</i>  | 23-6 |
| Sedbergh 3rd XV      | <i>Lost</i> | 3-13 |
| Leeds GS 3rd XV      | <i>Won</i>  | 12-8 |
| St Peter's 3rd XV    | <i>Lost</i> | 0-6  |
| QEGS, Wakefield      | <i>Won</i>  | 36-4 |
| Bradford GS 3rd XV   | <i>Won</i>  | 12-3 |
| Hymers 3rd XV        | <i>Won</i>  | 36-6 |

### FOURTH XV

|                       |             |       |
|-----------------------|-------------|-------|
| Scarborough 2nd XV    | <i>Won</i>  | 40-10 |
| Pocklington 3rd XV    | <i>Lost</i> | 8-18  |
| Sedbergh              | <i>Lost</i> | 3-12  |
| Leeds GS              | <i>Won</i>  | 35-0  |
| Bury GS 1st XV        | <i>Won</i>  | 13-6  |
| Barnard Castle 3rd XV | <i>Won</i>  | 6-4   |
| Bradford GS           | <i>Won</i>  | 28-4  |

### UNDER SIXTEEN COLTS

|                       |            |       |
|-----------------------|------------|-------|
| West Hartlepool Colts | <i>Won</i> | 30-12 |
| Read's School, Drax   | <i>Won</i> | 76-0  |

|                     |                  |       |
|---------------------|------------------|-------|
| Durham              | <i>Won</i>       | 28-10 |
| Newcastle RGS       | <i>Won</i>       | 72-0  |
| Sedbergh            | <i>Won</i>       | 31-6  |
| Leeds GS            | <i>Cancelled</i> |       |
| St Peters           | <i>Won</i>       | 24-0  |
| Stonyhurst          | <i>Lost</i>      | 0-18  |
| Barnard Castle      | <i>Won</i>       | 42-0  |
| Pocklington         | <i>Won</i>       | 14-8  |
| North Yorks Schools | <i>Won</i>       | 24-8  |

### UNDER FIFTEEN

|                      |             |       |
|----------------------|-------------|-------|
| Scarborough College  | <i>Won</i>  | 48-4  |
| Giggleswick          | <i>Won</i>  | 27-14 |
| Yarm                 | <i>Won</i>  | 14-6  |
| Sedbergh             | <i>Lost</i> | 3-6   |
| Leeds Grammar School | <i>Won</i>  | 27-0  |
| St Peter's           | <i>Won</i>  | 14-0  |
| Barnard Castle       | <i>Won</i>  | 54-0  |
| Bradford GS          | <i>Won</i>  | 26-0  |
| Saltsar              | <i>Won</i>  | 43-0  |
| Pocklington          | <i>Lost</i> | 8-21  |
| Hymers               | <i>Lost</i> | 10-32 |

### UNDER FOURTEEN

|                     |             |       |
|---------------------|-------------|-------|
| Scarborough College | <i>Won</i>  | 60-0  |
| Yarm                | <i>Won</i>  | 44-4  |
| Ashville            | <i>Won</i>  | 16-0  |
| Sedbergh            | <i>Won</i>  | 18-8  |
| Leeds GS            | <i>Lost</i> | 16-17 |
| St Peter's          | <i>Won</i>  | 10-0  |
| Barnard Castle      | <i>Won</i>  | 10-8  |
| Bradford GS         | <i>Won</i>  | 12-4  |
| Saltsar             | <i>Won</i>  | 64-0  |
| Pocklington         | <i>Won</i>  | 22-8  |
| Hymers College      | <i>Lost</i> | 0-14  |

## GOLF

The Vardon Trophy was won by S. Denye in a competition designed to help select a team to represent the School against the Old Boys on Sunday 10th October. In this match the School came off the worse in their battle on the course but very much enjoyed the hospitality of the Old Boys who were once again kindness itself. It was a great day and our thanks to John Daly who organised it and who made it such an agreeable occasion. Our thanks go also to Fr Leo and his very willing band of helpers who strive in difficult circumstances to maintain and improve the Gilling golf course.



## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

## AUTUMN TERM OFFICIALS

*Monitors:* J.S.Leonard, T.A.Nester-Smith, S.D.Bond, J.N.Cadogan, J.W.Coulborn, D.B.Graham, D.C.Jackson, J.P.Kennedy, J.E.H.Vigne, J.W.Beatty, N.A.Derbyshire, T.F.Seymour.

*Captain of Rugby:* N.A.Derbyshire

*Sacristans:* J.B.M.Cutter, A.G.Gordon, P.H.M.Vincent

*Music Monitors:* J.W.Coulborn, N.A.Derbyshire, A.R.Helfferich, D.C.Jackson.

*Art Room Monitors:* A.J.Dales, R.D.C.Meehan

*Bookroom:* J.P.Allen, F.W.Burke.

*Librarians:* P.S.Royston, P.A.Thompson, J.E.H.Vigne.

*Postmen:* J.Grech, A.M.Valentine

*Schola Headboys:* T.A.Nester-Smith, N.A.Derbyshire, D.C.Jackson.

**I**N September Miss Helena Hill-Wilson joined the staff, to teach art and carpentry. The quality of the work and the enthusiasm she inspires in the boys are already evident, and we wish her every happiness here. The Procurator and his staff continued their drive on the Junior House, and during the summer holidays a laboratory was completed in the long-suffering 'temporary' building at the west end. Besides freeing laboratory-space in the Upper School, this enabled us for the first time to have all our classes in our own buildings. It also entailed the rehousing of games kit: some handsome boot-racks were fitted in the hall, and the rest of the games clothes are now stored upstairs, between dormitories and showers. In the Christmas holidays the main stairwell was painted, and attempts were made to soften the prison-look of the well-known grill above the bannisters, so necessary but so daunting to look at. Further advance was made in the progress towards a well-rounded timetable by the introduction of carpentry into the academic day. Besides his normal class-lessons every boy now has two lessons each week in art, carpentry, music and PE, together with one period of swimming. In addition, in the Creative Arts periods a boy may opt for two periods of Schola, drama, pottery, sculpture, calligraphy, craft or bridge tuition. To produce a timetable for this well-filled day was a triumph even for Mr Vessey. To save private study, or prep, from suffering, a half-hour period after lunch

was introduced, in which boys either do their prep or practice a musical instrument under supervision.

### EXPEDITIONS

The term began with First Year expeditions on the three first weekends: the weather was less glorious than last year for the Redcar camp, but there was still plenty of swimming and sailing. The North Yorkshire Railway was its usual success, and the visit to Elsham Hall was enhanced not only by pony-trekking but this year also by the new adventure-playground: we are most grateful to Captain Elwes for his hospitality at Elsham Hall. On the holiday weekend Mr Crowdy took most of those left behind to Scarborough for the day, and on the Sunday all those who were not scouting went skiing on the dry slope at Harrogate. This proved a tremendous success, and led on to two other skiing expeditions to the Caterick slope, with expert tuition in preparation for the real trip to Switzerland after Christmas.

### MUSIC

Musical life continued to flourish in all kinds of ways. Singing at the daily evening Mass became a regular feature, and this was accompanied by a variety of instruments, even occasionally the violin. But the chief occasion for liturgical music was the Thursday midday Mass, and here a large number of modern folk-song hymns were sung, with only a five-minute rehearsal beforehand. After exactly a month of term, on the eve of the holiday weekend, the Junior House Singers mounted a performance of *Joseph and His Technicolor Dreamcoat*; this may have lacked final polish, but it was enthusiastic and, for four weeks' work, amazingly skilled. The same group, which comprises about half the house, gave a Carol Concert at Kirbymoorside on the first Sunday of Advent, which was very well received by the parishioners. On the last day of term we ventured a short half-hour concert, at which carols were sung; it also gave the orchestra the opportunity to show how enormously it has improved in the six months since Exhibition. In the course of the term we enjoyed two informal concerts, at which a high standard of instrumental playing was shown. Daniel Jackson on the cello was most impressive, and Paul Brisby's violin-playing shows a promising poise and intonation. Extra distinction was added to these concerts by Julian Cunningham's playing of his entry for the Young Jazz Pianist of the Year competition in the first concert, and

by Mrs Hansell's demonstration of the whole family of recorders in the second. We offer congratulations to the successful competitors in the Boys' Solo Singing section of the York Competitive Festival, Paul Brisby (second), Ben Stones (third), and Patrick Hargan (fifth): we might also congratulate Mark O'Leary (D), who came first!

### DRAMA

The retreat play this year was *Build My House*, a musical mystery play by Gill Simpson. Patros (Pastor) is encouraged by God to build a house out of human elements; these elements, at the instigation of Nasta (Satan), cause chaos by choosing their own inappropriate places, until Ravisou (Saviour) comes to the help of Patros, and they all retire to their due positions. A suitably puzzled and worried Patros was portrayed by Sam Bond. Ben Warrack left nothing to chance in Nasta's mischievous taunting, and Nick Derbyshire sang the part of Ravisou with distinguished calm and dignity. Of the building pieces Tom Seymour's Thickstone was memorable, and Simon Ayres' delicate portrayal of the Doorknocker was a gem. Those not involved as principals or building-blocks provided three choruses who spoke and sang their parts with impressive accuracy after one day's rehearsal.

### SCOUTS

The term began with a successful training weekend at the lakes for the newly-chosen Patrol Leaders and their assistants. They soon put the acquired skills to good use on a weekend camp at Hasty Bank, north of Helmsley, and survived the almost traditional Hasty Bank monsoon in good spirits. The major event was a hike just after half-term on the eastern extremity of the North York moors. One long day's walking over the moors, and one day following the cliff paths to Whitby were separated by a night spent in the comfort of Boggle Hole Youth Hostel. Apart from these events there were activities every Sunday, including scouting at the lakes, two-man six-mile hikes, and canoeing in Saint Alban Centre. Patrol Leaders were Sam Bond, James Cadogan, Dan Jackson, Will James, John Kennedy, Joe Leonard and James Vigne.

### GAMES

Before going on to team games it must be recorded that through the

generosity of an anonymous donor a second snooker table and a table football game were added to our indoor games facilities. There were few moments of free time when these were not all in use. The Bridge Tournament issued in an exciting final fought out by John Kennedy and Adrian Gannon against James Cadogan and James Allen. The latter pair emerged as Bridge Grandmasters for the term. It is perhaps worth showing the devotion of the players by adding that a number of the final rounds had to be played before breakfast!

The Rugby record was a considerable improvement on last autumn's one, when only a single match was won. The strength of the Under 13 team lay in the forwards especially in the powerful and aggressive play of the two props, Joe Leonard and Tom Seymour, together with the tenacious skills of Tom Nester-Smith. These three spearheaded a pack which was welded into a useful instrument for driving and rucking. In some games the forward play was really exciting to watch, though in others the superior match experience of opponents left our side puzzled and at a loss; but there is real promise of some formidable players. At scrum-half Guy Easterby's skill was in making his own break, a move which perhaps he overdid, thereby denying the line some opportunities. The captain, Nick Derbyshire, is a graceful and able fly-half, but later moved to centre to make way for David Graham, who somehow showed more initiative and kicked to considerable advantage. The other centre, Jonathan Coulborn, was about the only three-quarter who had an eye for a gap and the force to use it; time after time the line failed to make the ground it needed. He was also one of the better tacklers in the side. Had there been more of this quality, and had the side relied less on the ferocious tackling of the small full-back, Alistair Boyle, the scores would have been very different. It was tragic to see all too often ground gradually and painfully won lost in a moment to a run-away opposing three-quarter.

The Under Twelve side, many of who had never played Rugby before, worked enthusiastically to form an effective and hardworking team. Led by their relatively experienced captain, Richard Lamballe, they won matches against far more experienced teams. There are several powerful forwards, led by Hugh Young, but the terrier qualities of Andrew Nesbit also won a lot of ground. In the three-quarters the fast running of Patrick Lindsay was balanced by the skilled play of Angus Macmillan and the dauntless tackling of David Cowell. When this side settles down it should give its opponents a formidable match.

## UNDER THIRTEEN

|                      |      |       |
|----------------------|------|-------|
| Gilling              | Lost | 0-40  |
| St Martins           | Won  | 16-0  |
| Howsham              | Won  | 12-4  |
| Ashville             | Won  | 38-0  |
| Gilling              | Lost | 0-18  |
| Barnard Castle       | Won  | 20-0  |
| Pocklington          | Lost | 0-20  |
| Howsham              | Lost | 0-28  |
| St Olaves            | Lost | 0-28  |
| St Martins           | Won  | 8-0   |
| Sir Lawrence Jackson | Won  | 24-22 |

## UNDER TWELVE

|                |     |      |
|----------------|-----|------|
| Barnard Castle | Won | 18-4 |
|----------------|-----|------|

## UNDER ELEVEN

|             |      |       |
|-------------|------|-------|
| Gilling     | Won  | 34-0  |
| St Martin's | Lost | 8-16  |
| Howsham     | Won  | 18-12 |
| Gilling     | Lost | 4-12  |

## THE TIMES

As a tailpiece we should salute our junior partner, the *Junior House Times*, edited by Miles Pink. Over three terms it has run to 14 issues, produced and edited up to the stage of typing entirely without adult help; had it not been for the dilatory typist there would have been still more issues. Its sales have raised considerable sums for Save the Children Fund and for the Ugandan boy whom the Junior House is sponsoring, and no sporting, dramatic or other major event is complete without its diligent reporters.

## GILLING CASTLE

## AUTUMN TERM OFFICIALS

*Head Captain:* D.I. Robertson. *Captains:* W. Bianchi, B.T. Blake James, J. Bozzino, J.R. Elliot, W.W. Foshay, R.C. Johnson-Ferguson, A. Reid, G. Titchmarsh, D.O.C. Vincent.

*Office Men:* J. Goodall, T. Thomasson, P. Butler.

*Secretaries:* A. Reid, R. Bianchi, J. Ellwood, G. Watson.

*Sacristans:* T. Fattorini, J. van den Berg, J. Cridland, F. Caley.

*Librarians:* J. Hickman, R. Booth, N.J. Beale, A.G.A. Mayer, M. Holgate, T. Knight.

*Dispensary:* G. Pinkney, J. Harrison.

*Art:* J. Goodhart, L. Wales.

*Carpentry:* W.F. Browne, J. McDermott J.

*Ante Room:* R. Bramhill, P. Bingham.

The following left the School in July 1982:

M.J. W. Pickles, R.S.J. Cotterell, A.G. de Gaynesford, S.J.P. Fennell, T.C. Rohr, T.O.C.M. Mansel-Pleydell, A.R. Dore, H.D. Umney, D.J. Mayer, R.A. Burton, C.J. Ghika, E.T.L. Eyston, P.C.R. Hervey, E.J. Edworthy, J.P. Ness, M.P. Swainston, R.S. des Forges, S.P. Richards, S.C. Verhoef.

The following joined the school in September 1982:

J. Kilvington, J. Leonard, D. Robertson, P. Moorhead, J. Garrett, A. Brunner, R. Wilson, N. Studer, P. Tempest, P. Murphy, T. Wilding, R. Fattorini, D. Cridland, R. Freeland, J. Scott, S. Mullancy, M. von Habsburg-Lothringen, J. Twomey, D. Caley, A. Crabbe.

THE Autumn term began with a number of changes. Br Peter was recalled to the Abbey to complete his studies for Ordination, and to gain pastoral experience by helping in the Grange. We would like to thank him for his invaluable help during his time at Gilling, and wish him all the best in his studies and his new job. He was replaced by Br Christopher Gorst whose latest work had been Warden of the Grange, but who, being an old boy of Gilling, was not too unfamiliar with the ways and territory of the Castle. We also welcome Miss Jane Selley who has come to join us for a year before taking up a place at Cambridge University. She has already given a great deal of help in the Music department teaching clarinet and piano and with the Junior Choir, as well as encouraging the Hockey Team.

The fourth and fifth year under Fr David have found themselves housed in palatial style in the North Wing of the Castle, in the old Constable Dormitory, more recently the Library. The latter is now next door in Stapleton, giving that form a considerable area of their own away from the rest of the school. The Third Form not only found themselves faced with a new Form Master, but a new form room at the end of the gallery. The Second Year discovered that they had been entrusted with the task of helping Fr Gerald ease the new boys into the life of the School, so they remain with him for another year. To the first year everything was new. All the bunk beds are now upstairs, and Fairfax is now the only dormitory downstairs.

The first event of the term was an outing on 18 September. The School had an early lunch and departed in two directions — the fourth and fifth years going to Lightwater Valley, and the rest to Sleightholmedale. The weather was kind, though not particularly warm, and everyone enjoyed the facilities that each place had to offer — some even swam in the river! 9 October was a holiday, and almost emptied the school. Those who remained enjoyed the extra space and the time to play, while Fr David's form spent a night at Redcar Farm which proved very successful.

We had two excellent lectures this term. Mr Quentin Keynes, speaking the commentary, showed a film of his expedition to the source of the Zambesi in the footsteps of Livingstone. Apart from his encounters with wild animals, Mr Keynes told us of his most exciting personal discovery, namely the monogram of David Livingstone himself, carved inside the hollow trunk of a vast Baobab tree. John Ryan, a famous Old Boy and founder member of Gilling, demonstrated his fascinating art of story-telling and illustration. The School sat spellbound as Captain Pugwash and his crew appeared on pieces of drawing paper under the

effortless strokes of John Ryan's pen. He also let us into the secrets of making cartoons for television, without the enormous labour of drawing every picture. His sketches during the lecture were subsequently raffled for charity. We would like to thank both lecturers for two most enjoyable evenings.

Three boys made their first Communion on the first Sunday of Advent, Richard Fattorini, Alexander Brunner and Damian Caley. We offer them our warmest congratulations and prayers. It was decided to end the term with a Christmas lunch with traditional turkey and pudding, and to spread the gastronomic load a Christmas party two days later. As usual Matron and her staff provided magnificent fare on both occasions, and thank them for all the hard work they do to provide us with food throughout the year. The lunch was followed by an excellent afternoon of musical and dramatic entertainment, a most apt conclusion to a good and happy term.

The First XV had a magnificent term: their success has been promoted and encouraged by the untiring effort of David and Pat Callaghan. The record is the highest praise for all the work they have put into the team.

### MUSIC

The first of four concerts this term was given by the boys and reflected the rising standard as well as the wide range of instruments being played. The forty-strong Junior Choir made its first appearance this term guided by the experienced hand of Mr Lorigan. Mrs Hansell gave a talk on the history of the flute and recorder, an interesting and informative recital prepared with her usual thoroughness. The term also saw the start of informal concerts given in the Music Room: the first of these was a highly successful venture giving the beginners a chance at performing in public. The last concert, given wholly by ensembles, included the two brass groups, recorder group, string orchestra, Junior and Senior choirs. These items were interspersed with readings by a representative of each form, and carols by all. The concert highlighted the number of boys actually involved in music.

### DRAMA

With the departure of Br Peter, it was difficult to produce the play which he had painstakingly prepared for this term. But it is hoped that under the guidance of Mr Pickles and Miss Selley, plays will be produced in the

Spring. Meanwhile the First Year must be congratulated on the production of a French Nativity play which involved the introduction of each player, from the Holy Family to the fishmonger, followed after a carol and a dance, by a Tableau of the players, as we meditated at the Crib. It was beautifully done, and we would like to thank Mrs Hogarth for her inspiration and direction, and Mrs Sass for her most skilful make-up of the players.

### CARPENTRY

Carpentry continued to flourish under the professional guidance of Mr Ward. He has kindly agreed to come over on some evenings during the week, and a number of the senior boys take full advantage of this. Another related activity which has thrived this term has been aeromodelling under the watchful eye of Mr Pickles. This provides a worthwhile evening occupation in the dark winter months. We hope the computer operators will provide air-traffic control when the models finally take to the air.

### GAMES

The first XV had a remarkable term. The record speaks for itself: Played 9, Won 9, Points for 222, Points against 24. What is all the more remarkable is that the average age of this talented team is only 12 year 3 months. Although young, the boys representing the school have beaten sides far bigger and physically stronger than themselves. This was mainly achieved by a high degree of fitness all round, and tremendous pace from the forwards to the breakdown, and a set of three-quarters capable of moving the ball from scrum half to wing in an average time of between three and four seconds.

The team has been exceptionally well led by J. Elliot (Captain) and R. Booth (V-Captain). They are without doubt the best pair of half-backs seen at Gilling for many years. Their understanding was quite uncanny, and they are capable of reading game situations in a way far ahead of their age. It was from these two vital positions that the team generated its offensive. Outside these two were two centres who worked their gifts into a formidable combination. W. Bianchi, a beautiful timer of the pass, has a quick dummy and a long diagonal kick. P. Bingham was explosive at outside centre, very strong, fast and elusive. D.I. Robertson on the wing also had pace and much determination, while J. Simpson's defence and kicking deserve special mention. In front was a small mobile pack totally

committed to dynamic loose possession. R. Bramhill at open side was nicknamed 'Hoover', which suggests what an asset he was. The front five were light and often struggled in the set pieces, but what was lost here was always gained twofold in the loose. W. Foshay's hooking does however deserve special praise, as does the solid defence of L. Wales and the mobility of G. Watson. But the great strength of this pack was always their speed as a full unit, not just that of the back row. The highlight of the term was our win away at Malsis Hall. They are always formidable opposition, and send many of their better players on to Sedbergh. This 10-4 win was one of the best games of rugby the writer has ever watched. Tony Neary (former Lion and England) described the game as a breath of fresh air, and our style of loose forward play as desirable at higher levels in the game.

Players: D. Robertson, J. Simpson, J. van den Berg, R. Bianchi, W. Bianchi, P. Bingham, J. Elliot (Capt), R. Booth (Vice-Capt), M. Holgate, P. Dixon, W. Foshay, A.G. Mayer, N. Beale, G. Watson, R. Bramhill, L. Wales, J. Whittaker, H. Oxley

The Junior rugby was this term played largely at U 11 level: about half of the team were Third Year and these were Second or even First Year. The results (Won 3 — Lost 6) were disappointing but the team showed a significant improvement during the term. In the final match they beat Junior House 10-4 despite losing to them 0-32 just before half term. B. Scott (Captain, Fly Half) and R. Titchmarsh (No 8), were the best of the Third Year players and A. Mayer (2nd row), L. Cotton (Scrum Half) and J. Dore (Centre and 2nd row) were the pick of the Second Year.

The following boys also played: R. Murphy, M. Spalding, M. Burstall, E. Butler, R. Twomey, L. Wales, J. Whittaker, R. Pattison (Fourth Year); R. Elliot, B. Brennan, S. McGaith, J. Hunt, N. Bianchi, R. Fagan, J. Kerr, S. Flatman (Third Year); T. Gaisford, M. Butler, J. Browne, D. Lowe, J. Towler (Second Year) J. Garrett, D. Robertson, P. Murphy (First Year).

Hockey began at Gilling only a year ago, and in that time the boys involved have grown into a very competent team. Three matches were played this term. The first, against Junior House, was decisively won 3-0. The second was a fine match against Red House, a school boasting county players in its team: we lost 1-0. The final match was played in wintry, foggy conditions against the staff. At half-time the boys were winning 3-0, but the staff redeemed themselves in the second half to win 4-3 in the

closing seconds of the match. Mr Paul Taylor is to be congratulated on the work he has put into this team, and we look forward to a stronger team and more matches in the time to come.

The following played in the team: W.F. Browne, (Capt), T.H.T. Fattorini (Vice-Capt), D. Vincent, G. Titchmarsh, R. Johnson-Ferguson, T. Thomasson, J. Harrison, S. Gillespie, J. Kilvington, J. Blake James, J. Goodall, J. Ellwood, M. Hornsey.

## DENIS CAPES

We ask prayers for Mr. Capes, who was killed in a motor accident on 28 March, and for his family: our loss is great, but theirs is yet greater. A longer notice will appear in the next issue.





## THE JOURNAL

For a long time — not yet researched — the *Ampleforth Journal* was printed in Exeter, at the Catholic Records Press. In 1967 it seemed good to move nearer home, and our good friend Walter Smith, a Confrater of the Abbey, took it on at the Herald Press in York. When times grew hard, it was the Carmelite nuns of Quidenham in Norfolk who set themselves to maintain the long tradition, and we have reason to be grateful to their patient care and skilful craftsmanship which gave us sixteen issues between Summer 1976 and Winter 1982. (From 1979, there have been only two issues in each year.) But the convent, having made no less than two foundations, now find the *Journal* too large a work for their reduced resources. That they may be free to follow their renewed vocation with less burdensome responsibilities, we have with regret agreed to seek another printer: but we shall not forget them, nor indeed their sisters of Darlington who gave us our Breviary. The wider Ampleforth community will join us in thanking them, and in asking the Lord to reward them as they deserve, and indeed more than they deserve. And we gladly welcome, as the old order changeth and giveth place to new, Knight & Forster of Leeds, Yorkshire printers long familiar with Catholic books. The old order has indeed changed, for this entire *Journal* has been written and edited on a microcomputer: those interested in detail may like to know that it was an ordinary Commodore 8032 (the 'Pet') programmed with *Microscript*. The Editor now has at his disposal a tool such as none of his predecessors enjoyed, by which editing, correcting and pagination can be done at the press of a button. All is not perfection, however: humans still have to do the actual writing or composition, and technology, suffering as it does from its own forms of racialism, does not yet allow direct transfer of text from micro to typesetting, but no doubt this 'handshake' will come along in time. We have taken the opportunity to adjust the tradition of printing (we hope it may soon revive at Ampleforth) and those who have some interest in typesetting may like to know that we have used for this issue Bembo '10 on 12'. The paper

has been lightened, and the text gently pared, so that the whole may pass through the postal system with a smaller outlay. Photographs are somewhat few: but this is circumstance, not policy.

\*



### **HAYES & FINCH** CHURCH CANDLE MAKERS ALTAR WINE MERCHANTS AND ALL CHURCH REQUISITES

Church Vestments and Linens  
Church Plate and Furniture  
Restoration of Plate and  
Metalware  
including Gold and Silver Plating

"Quality and Service are our Watchwords"

HANSON ROAD, AINTREE, LIVERPOOL L5 7BP

Telex 051-525 2421

FRONT STREET, KIBBLESWORTH, GATESHEAD, TYNE AND WEAR, NE11 0NR

Telex 0914-102129

and at London, Birmingham, Huddersfield, Coestbridge, Dublin

## W. H. BEAN & CO. (Leeds) Ltd.

EXERCISE BOOKS  
LIBRARY BOOKS  
AND ALL SCHOOLROOM  
REQUIREMENTS

Telephone 452513

Established 1795

9 Dolly Lane, Leeds, LS9 7TU.

# How to get a Commission in the Regular Army.

There are a number of different ways, Regular and Short Service Commissions either direct through Sandhurst, or after having graduated from University, Polytechnic or Colleges of Technology.

## Army Scholarships.

Up to 90 Scholarships are awarded annually to allow boys to remain at school, where facilities exist for Advanced level study to qualify for entry to Sandhurst or for Undergraduate Cadetships. Candidates must be between 15 years and 5 months and 16 years and 5 months on the 1st January for the Spring competition and on the 1st July for the Autumn competition. Selection is by interview. Candidates will receive a grant of £750 p.a.

## Welbeck College.

Candidates for one of the technical corps are given two years' Vllth Form education and enter Sandhurst on successful completion. Candidates must be up to GCE 'O' level standard at Grade C or above in Mathematics, Physics, English and at least two other subjects preferably including Chemistry. They must be between the ages of 16 years and 17 years 6 months on the 1st January or the 1st September, the dates of entry to the College. Parental contributions may be payable according to means.

## School Entry.

Candidates between the ages of 17½ and 22, must have five GCE passes (or equivalent), to include English language, Mathematics and either a Science subject or a foreign language. Two of these passes should be at Advanced level (or equivalent). Candidates who are not Army Scholars nor Welbeckians must pass the Regular Commissions Board.

## Undergraduate Cadetships.

Cadetships are open to anyone who is over 17½ and expects to graduate before

his 25th birthday. Candidates must have been accepted, or already be at a University, Polytechnic or College of Technology and must pass the Regular Commissions Board. Successful candidates will be granted a Commission on probation and will be paid at least £4,562 per year plus tuition fees. After graduation you're granted a Regular Commission for a minimum of five years.

## Undergraduate Bursary.

Candidates to whom an award is made will be granted a bursary amounting to £900 per year to supplement any L.E.A. grant awarded. This will be effective while you study at a University, Polytechnic or College of Technology. On completion of your degree course you will be granted a three-year Short Service Commission at a salary of £8,314 plus a gratuity of £3,525 tax free if you leave after three years.

## Graduate Entry.

Graduates with Degrees in most subjects can be granted a Regular or a Short Service Commission. Graduates normally under 25 years of age on application appear before a Selection Board and if successful are eligible for a Commission at full Regular Army rates of pay - Antedate of Seniority is allowed.

## Short Service Commissions.

Candidates must have at least five GCE 'O' level (or equivalent) passes, to include English language. Age limits are 18 to 26 for most Arms on entry. A Short Service Commission is initially for three years and may be extended up to eight years. A gratuity of £3,525 tax free will be paid if you leave after three years.

For full details of any of the above methods of entry consult your School Careers staff or write to:-

Schools Liaison Officer,  
c/o Headquarters North-East  
District, Imphal Barracks,  
Fulford Road, York. YO1 4HD



# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

AUTUMN 1983

VOLUME LXXXVIII PART II



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription £5.20

Single copy £2.60

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN

Telephone: Ampleforth 225, std 043 93 255

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor.

Business communications should be sent to the Secretary.

## CONTENTS

|                        |                               |     |
|------------------------|-------------------------------|-----|
| Anglicans and Reunion  | <i>Boniface Hunt OSB</i>      | 121 |
| Parish Councils        | <i>Several Hands</i>          | 129 |
| Tracking Hugh Dormer   | <i>John Bunting</i>           | 135 |
| Encounters in India    | <i>Columba Cary-Elwes OSB</i> | 141 |
| Note on Contributors   |                               | 145 |
|                        | * * *                         |     |
| SUGGESTED BOOKS        |                               | 146 |
| COMMUNITY NEWS         |                               | 149 |
| ST BENET'S HALL        |                               | 160 |
| OLD BOYS NEWS          |                               | 163 |
| COMMON ROOM NOTES      |                               | 175 |
|                        | * * *                         |     |
| THE SCHOOL             |                               | 178 |
| SPRING AND SUMMER TERM |                               | 182 |
| THEATRE                |                               | 193 |
| MUSIC                  |                               | 200 |
| COMBINED CADET FORCE   |                               | 208 |
| GAMES                  |                               | 214 |
|                        | * * *                         |     |
| JUNIOR HOUSE           |                               | 247 |
| GILLING                |                               | 254 |



Fr Charles Forbes  
1921-83



Fr Jerome Lambert  
1912-83



Fr Placid Spearritt  
Prior 1979-83



Fr Sigebert D'Arcy  
Prior 1983

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume LXXXVIII

Autumn 1983

Part II

### ANGLICANS AND REUNION

#### A LONGER JOURNEY?

WELCOME progress has been made recently towards Church unity. But a substantial body of Anglican opinion is in fact 'Evangelical', and differences may lie ahead. The way may be more difficult than we suppose: there is much goodwill but not yet perhaps sufficient understanding. We may be forgiven for being anxious to survey some of the obstacles.

By kneeling to receive communion, says the *Book of Common Prayer*, 'no adoration is to be intended, or ought to be done, either unto the Sacramental Bread or Wine there bodily received, or unto any Corporal Presence of Christ's natural Flesh and Blood. For the Sacramental Bread and Wine remain still in their very natural substances, and therefore may not be adored; (for that were Idolatry, to be abhorred of all faithful Christians;) and the natural Body and Blood of our Saviour Christ are in Heaven, and not here; it being against the truth of Christ's natural Body to be at one time in more places than one'. (Black Rubric at the end of the Communion Service).

The *Book of Common Prayer* (BCP) was the only official prayer book of the Church of England till 1980, when the Alternative Service Book (ASB) was introduced, supplementing but not superseding it. The preface to ASB states: '*The Book of Common Prayer* retains its authority as a doctrinal standard'. It quotes Canon A5: 'In particular such doctrine (ie that of the Church of England) is to be found in the *Thirty-nine Articles of Religion*, the *Book of Common Prayer* and the *Ordinal*'. The Thirty-nine Articles were until recently read publicly from the pulpit by every vicar on entering a

new living. Article XXVIII teaches the same doctrine as the Black Rubric. Article XXXI teaches that the Eucharist is not a sacrifice. The *Ordinal* makes no mention of sacrificing priests.

In June 1971 the Church of England published a new eucharistic rite named *Series III*. Rubric 35 stated that if it appeared that the consecrated bread or wine would run short during the distribution of Communion, more bread or wine could be added without any words of consecration being said. *Series III* was authorized by the Liturgy Committee and the Dogma Committee of the Church of England. It was therefore the official teaching of the Church of England that Communion could be given with bread and wine over which no words of consecration had been said.

On September 7 1971 ARCIC signed their *Agreed Statement on Eucharistic Doctrine*. ARCIC was a committee, officially appointed by their respective Communion, of nine English-speaking Catholic experts and nine experts from the Anglican Communion, a federation of more than twenty churches of whose members over 40% belong to the Church of England. The final paragraph of the Statement begins: 'We believe that we have reached substantial agreement on the doctrine of the eucharist'. The Statement makes no mention of Benediction, Reservation or Adoration of the Blessed Sacrament (Article XXVIII states: 'The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was not by Christ's ordinance reserved, carried about, lifted up, or worshipped'). The carefully worded paragraph on sacrifice does not state that the Eucharist is a sacrifice. The Statement does indeed say 'Communion with Christ in the eucharist presupposes his true presence, effectually signified by the bread and wine, which, in this mystery, become his body and blood'. However this is consistent with the Evangelical Anglican teaching that when the communicant receives the bread and wine into his body, he receives the Body and Blood of Christ into his soul in a spiritual way, but the 'consecrated' bread and wine before reception and any remaining after reception are simply bread and wine. (Article XXVIII states: 'The bread which we break is a partaking of the Body of Christ; and likewise the Cup of Blessing is a partaking of the Blood of Christ. . . The Body of Christ is given, taken, and eaten in the Supper only after a heavenly and spiritual manner'). For Evangelicals, consecration means the giving of a new and sacred *significance* — the bread and wine now *signify* his Body and Blood. The Statement goes on to say: 'The Lord's words at the Last Supper, "Take and eat; this is my body", do not allow us to dissociate the gift of the presence and the act of sacramental eating'. The Statement does not mention whether the Body and Blood of

Christ are in any consecrated elements which remain unconsumed.

It must be difficult for anyone who has never been an Anglican to realize the variety of beliefs within the Church of England, though considerable variety is inevitable in a church which does not claim to be infallible. Nowadays it is usual to distinguish three groups, Evangelicals, Catholics and Liberals, each of which groups embraces several shades of opinion. I shall not go into detail about the beliefs of each group as several books give this information (e.g. G.H. Tavadar, *Protestantism*, Burns & Oates 1959, *Faith & Fact* series), but I shall mention some beliefs which I consider relevant to this article. I shall call Anglican Catholics 'Anglo-Catholics' and ourselves 'Catholics'.

Evangelicals, or at least conservative ones, believe in the Thirty-nine Articles in their most literal sense, though they may not agree with the violent language. They do not consider them to be infallible as such, but they believe the Bible to be infallible, and the Articles to interpret the Bible correctly. Evangelicals are in a minority now, but cannot be ignored — a few months ago they successfully prevented the words 'I absolve you' from being used in the rite of reconciling a sinner. A group of conservative Evangelicals, the Church Society, who publish a fortnightly paper, the *English Churchmen*, want nothing to do with the Catholic Church which they consider dangerously wrong in much of its teaching, including its eucharistic teaching. They say (with good reason) that the ARCIC Statement on the Eucharist is ambiguous.

About one-third of the Church of England clergy and a lower proportion of the laity are Anglo-Catholics. Anglo-Catholics are the only one of the three groups which believe in the bodily presence of Christ in the Eucharist. The Anglo-Catholic clergy who had to recite the Thirty-nine Articles did so with mental reservations, or with subtle interpretations of some of the articles following Newman in Tract XC. Anglo-Catholics have their own churches in most towns, and until the new eucharistic rites came in in the 1960s they used the Roman Missal, usually in English, instead of the BCP. Anglo-Catholic laypeople always attended Anglo-Catholic churches if available, and non-Anglo-Catholic laypeople, including my family, always avoided them — I first attended an Anglo-Catholic Mass at the age of 18 and was shocked; I was a weekly communicant at BCP services, but such was the lack of contact between Anglo-Catholics and the rest of the Church of England in those days. An Anglo-Catholic clergyman in a non-Anglo-Catholic church had to be careful not to impose his beliefs and practices on a hostile congregation.

The ASB tries to cater for the needs of Anglo-Catholics by using ambiguous phrases. Some of the new eucharistic prayers pray that the bread and wine may be 'to us' the Body and Blood of Christ. In the ASB ordinal the bishop prays that the new priests will offer 'spiritual' sacrifices acceptable to God.

Most Liberals believe that the teaching of Christ is true, but recognise that people differ as to what that teaching is. Liberals believe that there should be room in the Anglican Communion, even among the bishops, for a variety of beliefs. They would like intercommunion with all other denominations, Catholics, Orthodox or Free Church. They do not say that Christ is bodily present in the Eucharist, but many of them do not positively deny it — they say that they have an open mind on the subject. And they think that everybody should be allowed to share the Eucharist, however much their beliefs on it may differ.

What those Anglicans who want unity with Rome are aiming for is 'Reunion without absorption' — a 'uniate' status similar to that of the Ukrainians in Communion with Rome, who have married clergy and their own liturgy. This is to be achieved 'by stages'. One of these stages is intercommunion, at least on occasions. The very laudable object of the ARCIC discussions was to discover whether the two Communion have sufficient agreement on eucharistic doctrine to warrant this, if and when Rome recognises Anglican orders. It could be that the nine Catholic members were misled by the agreement of all nine Anglicans that the bread and wine become Christ's Body and Blood into thinking that the Anglican Communion now teaches the doctrine of the 'Real Presence' in the Catholic sense. They could not be blamed for not knowing about the Evangelical interpretation of 'Becoming Christ's Body and Blood'. The nine Anglicans may well have been misled by the (slight) difference of opinion among Catholic experts as to the mode of Christ's bodily presence, and by the fact that the word 'Transubstantiation' is not compulsory, into thinking that the two Communion have a more or less identical range of opinions on the Real Presence. In fact Anglican opinions vary from pure symbolism to transubstantiation, a common opinion being the humble and reverent one: 'I'm sure He's present, but I've no idea in what way' — whereas the doctrine which transubstantiation tries to explain is still the doctrine of the Catholic church, namely that the bread is changed, immediately after the consecration and not merely in reception, into the living, risen Body of Christ, as truly as if He appeared in the room and ate fish and let us touch His wounds. This doctrine is believed by Catholics from the Pope to seven-year-old first communicants, who are

told: 'It's no longer bread — it's Jesus'. But nothing like this was taught to me, a devout Anglican (first Evangelical, then Liberal) son of devout Anglican parents and educated at Anglican schools until I was eighteen. I was taught that 'This is my Body' meant 'This represents . . .', and I believed this till my Catholic conversion. At Winchester we knew that Catholics took the words literally, and we were aware that two (including the headmaster) of the clergy on the staff and a very small number of the boys were 'high' and therefore held Catholic views on the Eucharist, but the vast majority of us believed the bread and wine symbolic. If my parents had been Anglo-Catholics we would have gone regularly to St John's Church instead of All Saints, and I would probably have been sent to Lancing or Radley and would have left school unaware that the vast majority of Anglicans regarded the consecrated bread and wine as purely symbolic.

One of the ARCIC's principles is 'Forgetting those things which are behind'. This is excellent if it only means forgetting the strong language of past official pronouncements, e.g. 'Let him be anathema', or words which have changed their meaning — one of the prayers at the end of the BCP ordination service begins: 'Prevent us, O Lord, in all our doings'. But it is impossible to ignore the present fact that an influential section of the Anglican Communion still insists on the truth of the Thirty-nine Articles, and the fact that the Catholic church will always insist on the truth of officially defined doctrines such as those of the Council of Trent which are in direct opposition to some of the Articles including Articles XXVIII and XXXI. Unfortunately most Catholics think that the Anglican Communion has, like their own Church, a set of doctrines which every member is expected to believe — but this is no longer the case. And most Anglicans think that our Church, at least since Vatican II, is like their own Communion in permitting its members to reject doctrines which were once officially defined as true — this is not and never will be the case.

The Archbishop of Canterbury has a primacy of honour, but not of jurisdiction, over all Anglican bishops. The liberal Anglicans would like the Anglican Communion to be a sort of uniate church in communion with Rome, the Pope having primacy of honour but no jurisdiction over them as regards doctrine — this would be radically different from all past and present uniates, who have always had to teach the official Catholic doctrine. The Anglo-Catholics who left the US church over female priests petitioned Rome for uniate status, but what they wanted most was a married priesthood. Rome responded by permitting the US hierarchy to ordain married convert clergy, and some have been ordained already.

Anglo-Catholics in England would probably be content with this — several have in fact said that they would — though some would also like permission to use some of the very dignified Anglican liturgy — that permission could easily be obtained without necessitating uniate status, and has been obtained in the USA.

Any degree of corporate reunion between the Church of England and other churches is being prevented at the moment — reunion with Rome principally by conservative Evangelicals, and with Free Churches principally by Anglo-Catholics — and so long as these two parties remain influential in the Church of England, the situation seems unlikely to change. This is surprising, because it does seem clear that the Lord wants all churches to be more united. However much we may disapprove of the founders of some churches, we must recognise that they have had many good members who have been praying for a long time for guidance and grace: there must be a lot of goodness and truth in these churches because our Heavenly Father does not give a stone to those who ask for bread. Their ordained ministers came to the ministry after much prayer by themselves, their friends and their religious superiors, and it must be His will that they are ministering in this way to a group of people: they have a genuine vocation to their kind of ministry. There may be much that we can learn from them and teach them.

What does the Lord want us to do now? One answer would appear to be: 'More dialogue'. It would be good if there could be well-informed Catholic representation in every council of churches and every 'ministers' fraternal' throughout the country. Others want to know, and have a right to know, what we really believe. One test of true friendship is that we do not always politely pretend to agree. We should want to know what they really think about us, and should not take offence, knowing that no offence is intended. We must beware of thinking that all Church of England clergy believe the same, even when they say 'This is the teaching of our Church', or 'Nobody believes that now'. At most ministers' fraternals more than one Anglican School of thought is represented. This can be tested by asking, 'What do you do with consecrated elements that are left over?' — some consume them reverently, a few have tabernacles for reservation, some pour the wine back into the bottle and put the wafers back into the box or throw the bread to the birds — and perhaps, 'What do you do when you think the consecrated bread and wine are going to run out?' And we must tell them (gently) what we really believe. When we are asked — clergy or laymen — what our Church teaches on a particular matter, our only honest answer may often be, 'I don't know but I'll try to find out', and

we must give that answer and try to find out. It is a mistake to neglect a pastoral opportunity, and incidentally we shall educate ourselves in all sorts of things such as natural family planning.

People talk of the pain of being forbidden to communicate together. I have never felt that pain although some of my closest relations and friends are regular Anglican communicants. In any case this pain should be tiny compared with the mental pain of seeing the sin and suffering in the world today. *This* pain we can all share, and we can work together against these evils by supporting local ecumenical projects, and this will be a way of getting to know our fellow-Christians better. We can think of different denominations as different regiments in the same army, God's army, not fighting one another but fighting against evil, and in so far as different Churches work together for God, they are already to that extent united. Unity is not the same as uniformity. A family is the reverse of united if all members have to have sugar in their tea and sleep on identical procrustean beds. Unity means harmony. The best way to have unity with one's friends is to allow all to follow their own consciences so long as they do not harm others.

ARCIC drew up joint Statements on the Eucharist, the Ministry and Authority. We must be grateful to them, and congratulate them on their hard and valuable work in what must have seemed to many an impossible task. The object of this essay is not so much to criticize them for what may be some mistakes, as to suggest that there is a great deal more work and hard thinking to be done, and that false hopes must not be raised of a reunion in the near future. I hope that there will be many helpers for the augmented team, ARCIC II, now working on further controversial subjects, such as Faith and Works.

It is very important to discuss Faith and Works, an issue which for conservative Evangelicals is not merely a question whether St Paul and St James used the word 'faith' in a different sense. Articles XI to XIV are clearly bound up with Luther's doctrine of Total Depravity as well as that of Faith Alone, and consequently with his rejection of a sacrificing priesthood, some of the sacraments, the papacy, practices of penance, etc. Luther considered St James' Epistle unimportant, and appears to have ignored the second half of Chapter 2. The great advantage of this topic is that it can be discussed on the Evangelicals' own ground, that is the Bible alone. Wesley, who also believed in the Bible alone and had no Catholic bias, came to reject Luther's Faith Alone doctrine in very strong terms, and came to accept the Catholic doctrine in this matter.

At the time of writing (September 1983), ARCIC II are studying the

matter, and it is reported that they will afterwards study Reconciliation of Ministries, which could involve Catholic recognition of Anglican Orders. Anglicans must be told clearly whether our Church still teaches that their orders are invalid, and if so what must be done to make them and keep them valid. Intercommunion is impossible until we recognize their orders. Some Anglican bishops are said to have obtained valid orders from the Dutch Old Catholics, but it is also important that the ordinal should not be defective. The phrase 'spiritual sacrifices' is deliberately ambiguous — if it had been unequivocal the Evangelicals would not have allowed it. What happens if a validly ordained bishop uses this rite and has no intention of ordaining a sacrificing priest? Are his ordinations valid? And will our Church ever recognise the validity of the ordination of women priests or deacons? Anglicans have a right to know, and need to know.

Finally, I suggest that there is an even more important subject, namely Scripture and Tradition. Article VI begins, 'Holy Scripture containeth all things necessary to salvation'. Both Catholics and Evangelicals believe the Bible to be infallible, but Evangelicals hold that Scripture alone is sufficient, and Catholics that Scripture must be supplemented by what is known as 'Tradition', and that General Councils are infallible. This difference of belief is important and ought to be discussed, because Evangelicals reject any doctrine which is not clearly stated or implied in the Bible, including several doctrines which for Catholics are infallibly true, such as Eucharistic Sacrifice, Assumption, Immaculate Conception and Papal Infallibility. Catholics say that another infallible authority besides Scripture is needed, if only to determine the New Testament Canon. Before about 380 AD there was disagreement and doubt as to whether Hebrews, James, Apocalypse and four other books were part of the New Testament. Then a non-infallible but respected Roman council gave us our present 'Canon', and this was confirmed (infallibly for Catholics) at the General Council of Trent. If Evangelicals wish to deny Catholic doctrines because of their 'Scripture only' belief, they must explain how on that belief they can be sure of the New Testament Canon.

Much good work has been done by many good Christians. But if there are still real differences, it would be foolish to paper them over or look the other way, however charitably; and no one should be distressed, or feel that sincerity is impugned, if in pointing out cravasses in the way any one reminds us that the routes to unity may be longer than we think.

BONIFACE HUNT OSB

## PARISH COUNCILS

### TWO EXPERIENCES

PARISH Councils are one way in which a church can grow and people can be more involved in their community. Experiences differ, and methods vary: two such councils are here described by their Chairmen, one from the south of England and the other from the north. In order to detach the mind from particular persons or localities, the writers remain anonymous.

#### SOUTH

It is well known that still waters run deep, and slowly too. Just how slowly the waters of the Church sometimes run fills me with awe and wonder: for the things I am about to discuss were all first dealt with in an excellent book entitled, *Catholic Parish Council Handbook* in 1969, now out of print. The author of this booklet was Bernard Bligh: it was published by St Paul publications: it contains many priceless pearls of wisdom. In what follows I use it continuously.

My story begins almost exactly five years ago. I was minding my own business one evening when the phone rang. Father Roger had been our Parish Priest for getting on for thirty years, and was in his early seventies. He came straight to the point: the Bishop was pressing him to reform the Parish Council, and since its Chairman was leaving the parish, would I please take his place? Oh dear! My mind ran backwards and forwards and up and down like a yo-yo. Recently things in the parish had not been running too smoothly, and I had been taking good care not to become involved. The parish covered about a hundred square miles, had four outlying chapels of ease beside the main church, and was served by three priests. It also had a newly built primary school. For many years it had enjoyed an efficient and successful organisation, but this had fallen on hard times when its driving force (and secretary) had retired. The existing Parish Council (although it was not called that) had not met for two years, and things were barely ticking over.

In due course I found myself installed as new Chairman by Father Roger. We had a long talk, and agreed that an entirely new council should be formed and run 'in accordance with the new ideas promulgated in Vatican II'. Since this was mostly my doing I was given the task of finding



out what the new ideas were. It was here that the first difficulty presented itself, for no one at all seemed to know. Then one of the curates remembered that he had a booklet on the subject — would I like to borrow it? And so I was introduced to Bernard Bligh's gem.

The rest has been relatively smooth sailing. Our Parish Council has met every two months or so for the past five years, with a four month break in the summer. It has served two Parish Priests, Fr Roger for the first two years, and Fr Eric for the past three. It is guided by two primary and overriding considerations. These are that it is not a democratic body, but behaves and acts in much the same way as a Christian family; and that it is there to help the Parish Priest. Although everything that needs to be said is really contained in these two sentences, I think it may be helpful if I describe in more detail something of what we have done, and how we have done it. I stress that the following is not an attempt to lay down the law, but merely an example of what has been found to be reasonable in one parish. Horses which run on different courses will obviously run in their own fashion.

There are seventeen members: the Parish Priest, who of his nature is the 'real boss', the Assistant Priests, the lay Chairman (me), who is not elected in any way, but appointed by the Parish Priest — in my view this is very important, since an elected chairman may (and sooner or later will) not get on with the Parish Priest, and no council can function properly if this happens: a monk I know points out that a very similar arrangement guided St Benedict in the appointment of a Prior (*Rule*, ch.65). There is a Secretary, who may be elected or appointed, and keeps the minutes of the meetings, usually on a single sheet, listing essentially only the decisions. These are not sent to all members, but posted in the main church and chapels-of-ease (five copies needed instead of seventeen). There are also one nominated member from each of the lay organisations in the Parish, such as the CWL or the St Vincent de Paul Society, one elected member from each of the four areas served by a chapel-of-ease, elected by the respective congregations, five members, chosen by all the people of the parish, each to serve for three years, and the headmaster of the Catholic Primary School *ex officio*. One of our elected members has purposely been chosen from the young people of the parish, and another happens to be the non-catholic husband of a parishoner.

The Council gives considerable attention to financial matters, but we do not have a treasurer. We have taken Mr Bligh's advice, and manage very well without one. Our Council arranges for quite a lot of money to come our way, but takes good care to act only as collecting agent, leaving

its spending to the Parish Priest who may (and in fact does) seek our advice on the best ways to spend it. Anyone in the Parish has only to enquire to be told how money is being spent, and detailed information is given to members of the Parish Council as a matter of routine.

Just over a year ago the habit of taking a 'second collection', which had been with us for many years, was discontinued. Some people feared greatly that total receipts would drop. In fact they have increased slightly. The change was well publicised, and people I think welcomed the simple procedure, which also meant that they were no longer distracted just after they had received Communion. More recently the habit of taking 'retiring collections' at the church doors after Mass has also been discontinued. Instead people are reminded of the special cause for which a bit extra should be put into the main collection; and they respond.

A lot of the Council's time is given up to devising better and simpler ways of handling covenants. Constant gentle pressure on reluctant potential covenanters, taking the form of posters, news sheets, and verbal reminders from the pulpit, seems to be working. Our covenanted income is half as much again as it was two years ago; but we still have a long way to go.

Meetings are held after the Sunday evening Mass. They start at the appointed time. All members accept this, and as a result we have very few latecomers. There is no formal agenda. Before each meeting the Parish Priest and the Chairman make a note of points they wish to discuss. When these points have been dealt with, each councillor is invited in turn to bring up any points that he or she wishes to raise; the Parish Priest always has the last say. Council meetings are purposely made as informal as possible, and resemble in many ways a family discussion. To date, no council meeting has lasted more than 100 minutes. Once a decision has been taken the duty of implementing it is delegated whenever possible to one willing person — not necessarily a councillor — who may (and almost always does) have several equally willing assistants. Any member of the Parish may attend a meeting of the Parish Council but may not speak at it unless the circumstances are exceptional.

If you had asked me six years ago, 'Is a Parish Council a good thing?', you would have got a very cautious, and perhaps rather negative reply. Today I would have no hesitation at all in saying yes — loudly and clearly. But I would add one point even at the risk of repeating myself: it is absolutely vital that the Parish Council should realize its true function — which is to help the Parish Priest: to advise him when he seeks advice; to assist him when he seeks assistance in organising or running whatever it

may be: and to hold its peace when, for reasons which as a priest he may not be free to reveal, he may not act in a way that suits its members' personal tastes or inclinations. Mr Bligh, in his booklet, stresses the fact that the Parish Priest alone is responsible to the Bishop for the wellbeing of his Parish. This being so it follows that executive decisions can only be made by him: but this in no way prevents him from seeking advice and help from those best able to give it, or from delegating where and when he chooses. And, as we have found in this Parish over the past five years, it in no way prevents or hinders the formation of trust and mutual respect, and a true family spirit. A priest who makes full use of his Parish Council is a wise man. The Council that never tries to usurp the Priest's proper role as leader is just as wise. Between them they deserve, and will most probably have, a happy and contented Parish.

### NORTH

The Parish Council has met now on sixty-four occasions, originally each month, now every two months. Items of interest and necessity have been discussed and the Parish Priest advised accordingly. Difficulties encountered have been to maintain interest at succeeding meetings, to ensure interesting agenda which will encourage regular attendance: to decide who should attend (initially representatives from each sodality: now the meeting is open, but numbers have not improved); lack of success in attracting younger people, under thirty rather than youth; and the difficulty (for chairmen) in not offending parishioners during meetings when order has to be called — in the early days a number of people had to learn how to conduct a meeting and take part in the discussions.

We have discussed many things — examples are Mass times, second collections (in favour), care of the sick, Men's club (a lively discussion), the National Pastoral Congress, Mass books and bulletin, Holy Week services, non-Catholic partners in mixed marriages, support for a parish in India, Parish accounts, organ repair, the Boat people, answering the telephone for the Presbytery.

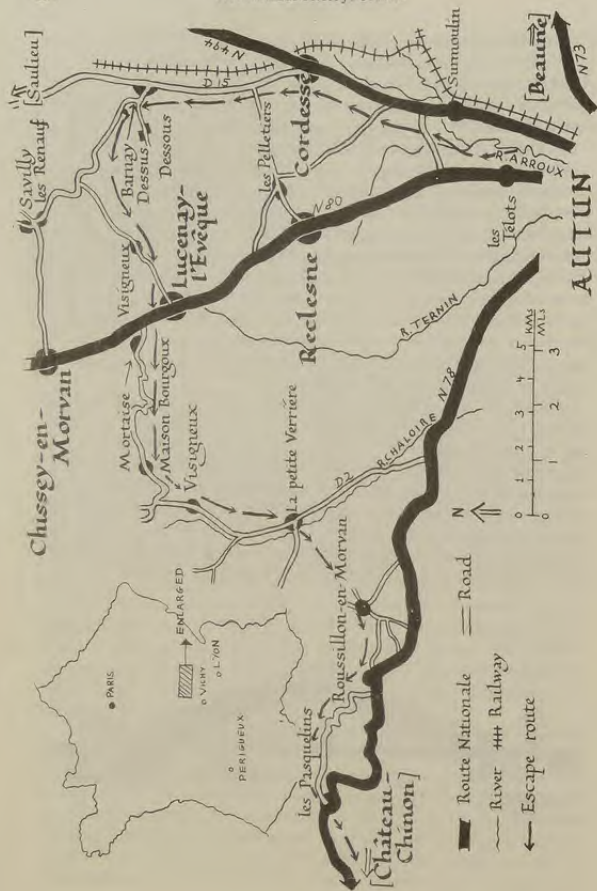
Originally the Diocesan Pastoral Council called on parishes to set up their own councils. Anglican clergy advised against them and Methodists seem to spend their time at meetings. But the Bishop prodded, so we got started in 1977. The real problem has been to get people to come, especially the younger people. Some are members *ex officio*, as the Clergy, Reverend Mother, Choirmaster, school Heads, Sacristan, and the Youth Leaders: societies plus the collectors and counters were asked to elect a representative each. Problems have arisen with area representatives, who

are considered 'forward' — 'Who do they think they are?' Members expect quick action, and are unfamiliar with the problems (for example) of changing Mass times. The constitution should be simple, but should provide for elections and the possibility of secret voting, and it should emphasise that the vote is to advise the Parish Priest.

Improved standards of education mean that the laity can and should take part in running the Church. A council can be a way of getting people interested, and an opportunity to discover how things work in the Church. We must do all we can to train Catholics to take their rightful part in national life, as Justices of the Peace, local Councillors, MP's, school Governors, Trade Unionists. At present the Catholic body have no way of learning how committees work: many have never spoken in public before, do not see the reason for procedure and find it difficult to think as a representative or delegate rather than an individual. We have perhaps only one person who regularly takes the trouble to find out what a parish society thinks and reports on its views. Without this experience, how can people be trained to take part in public life?

To the question, whether every parish should have a council, the true answer is 'No'. Overpowering laity or clergy may never give it a chance: take warning of those who are always talking about consultation when they mean manipulation. This distinction is very important, and the laity are quick to spot it. The Parish Priest must be clear in his own mind between advice and support: a thing should not be on the agenda if he has already made up his mind. Deanery Councils help, because parishioners go as delegates: the Bishop is present at these meetings in our diocese, and a bond is formed with him which is a new experience for them.





## TRACKING HUGH DORMER

LES TELOTS, AUGUST 1943

HUGH Dormer's *Diaries*, acclaimed by some as a minor war classic, were published in February 1947, edited by Fr Patrick Barry, a contemporary of Hugh in the School. Permission from the War Office had to be obtained to publish them owing to the secret nature of Special Operations Executive activities. There were four impressions, and a reprint in 1965. To some extent gaps in the *Diaries* can be supplemented from the official history (M.D. Foot, *History of SOE in France*, HMSO 1966). Having built the War Memorial Chapel near Sutton Bank with Hugh Dormer foremost in my mind I only came to read the *History* some years later. I noticed a member of York University Staff was mentioned, Harry Ree, who was captured and made a dramatic escape to Switzerland. The same August moon that saw Hugh Dormer drop with *Scullion II* into Burgundy saw Harry Ree drop to his own area further south. He gave me the address of Vera Atkins, secretary to Colonel Buckmaster, whose grandson was in the School (C72). I wrote to both, and received enthusiastic replies praising Hugh Dormer. However, as Colonel Buckmaster pointed out, they kept no 'history' in SOE — there were no records of their activities. Perhaps this reticence was understandable in the circumstances of the war. Vera Atkins, however, was able to give me the address of Gordon Normable, in Sheffield, who had trained with Dormer for *Scullion II*, but in a practice drop at night he sprained his ankle in a bad fall and was withdrawn from the Mission. At Sheffield he had been a pupil of the young Tom Reyner (who later taught at Ampleforth). Gordon spoke highly of Hugh and treasured the memory of him as an outstanding man and leader. He told me that Charles Birch ('B' in the Diary) had gone to Australia and contact had been lost. Of those that went on the mission none remained alive; of those who trained for it only Bob Poole living at Mallaig and Normable himself survived the War.

In the early 1950's I had met Sir Cecil Dormer, Hugh's uncle and formerly British Ambassador in Oslo, who brought King Haakon to Britain in 1940. He told me he had taken a holiday following Hugh Dormer's escape route. While I waited for an opportunity to go myself I had a visit from Patrick O'Donovan, contemporary with Hugh at Ampleforth, at Christ Church, in the Irish Guards and in the Guards



Chussey-en-Morvan

Savilly les Renauf [Saulieu]

PARIS

ENLARGED

PERIGUEUX

Mortaise

Visigneux

Barnay Dessus

Maison Bourgoux

Dessous

Lucenay-l'Évêque

Visigneux

La petite Verrière

Reclusne

Cordesse

les Pasquelins

Roussillon-en-Morvan

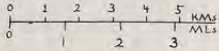
[Château-Chinon]

Route Nationale      Road

River      Railway

Escape route

N



AUTUN

[Beaune]

N 73

Armoured Division. I do not suppose anyone could have known Hugh over a longer period as a contemporary in the same surroundings. But the characters of the two men were different and subsequent discussion confirmed what might be called a 'personality clash'. The self-analysing puritan in Hugh was unlikely to appeal to the working cavalier journalist in Patrick. They were two 'opposites', yet from a similar shared background; Patrick was unwilling to frame his thoughts on paper.

My interest in the story revived with the increase of information and I acquired four large Michelin maps of France — Nos 65, 66, 69, 70. I examined them carefully. Finally on Map 69 I found mention of villages referred to in the *Diaries*, between Chateau Chinon and Autun. Eventually I found a factory marked 'Les Telots' which confirmed the information in the *Diaries* and in the *SOE History*. With a map enlargement and the *Diaries* I set forth for Les Telots in April 1976. The road from Saulieu to Autun (D15) can include the village of Barnay; it joins the Roman road (N494) which Dormer christened 'Route Anglaise' (p 78). Dormer says they could 'see Barnay through the trees' (p 66). They had used the same hideout on the abortive mission known as *Scullion I*. The journey in a Halifax bomber from Tempsford, Cambridgeshire — now built over by the A1 — to Autun would take about three hours, but Dormer took four. As we drove over the high ground of Morvan from Saulieu, the resemblance to North Yorkshire was striking. There were similar stone walls, stone farm buildings, red pantiles and pine forests. The land was stony and windswept, the fields small. As we approached Barnay I could see a limestone quarry disfiguring the hillside and on the right of the road a reservoir of open water; from the air, at night and with a full moon this would be a conspicuous land-mark. Barnay lies on a secondary road with wooded hills on either side, marking the edges of high ground: a straight flat road (N494) goes from Cordesse to Autun. In between there are two conical slag-heaps. These, I decided, would be the mine at 'Les Telots'. During the escape Dormer mentions them — 'we had the curious experience of looking down in the distance on the slag-heaps of the mine which we had blown up two nights ago' (p 93). I decided Dormer's hideout would have been above Barnay on the right of the road: 'Suddenly a dog howled in the village of Barnay half a mile beneath us in the valley' (p 85); and as we approached Autun we took the small road for Luçenay L'Éveque. Dormer refers to 'another road' (p 87) which they kept on for the rest of the night. This road led them to Mortaise and their eventual destination lay to the right in the direction of Chateau Chinon. A closer inspection of the ground might help to clarify the distinction between the

hamlets *Dessus* and *Dessous*. It should also reveal another track, which we did not explore, which emerges down a hillside near Mortaise.

On the ground above Barnay and near the reservoir there were some large open pasture fields near pine woods which would have made a good open and easily identifiable dropping area with nearby cover, but high, at 427m. A night time parachute descent can best be summed up in the laconic words of one who experienced it, as 'easier to do the first time than the second'. Our road ran among the trees of this thickly wooded area, but to walk through the woods at night would not be practical, for the trees are so dense — 'the countryside was so thick that one could not cross it except by the road'. At times there were spectacular view points similar in extent to the view from Sutton Bank. The road eventually descended through a wooded valley past the superb chateau of Visigneux, to the village of Mortaise outside which Hugh and 'B' shaved in a small stream by moonlight (p 88), an action which 'B' seemed to think unnecessary.

At La Petite Verriere I turned back for Autun along the N78 and then out of the town by the N80 passing the mine at Les Telots. I spent the night at a good inn at Reclèsne within sight of the slag heaps, so conspicuous, ten kilometres away, in the flat valley. This mine, for the extraction of crude oil by cracking shale in heated retorts, was the only one in operation in Europe at this time, and was thought to be producing oil and refining petroleum for the Germans. The plant was selected for an SOE attack led by Dormer: a first attempt, code-named *Scullion I* took place in May 1943 but was abortive. The second attack, *Scullion II*, took place on 16 August: the SOE Official History says the attack did hardly any damage. The factory lies near to a river, between two main roads into Autun, with access from both. The shale was mined below ground and conveyor belts took it to the retorts. It was closed down in 1957: the site is occupied by various other industrial manufacturing concerns, and the mines are derelict. But the two slag heaps still dominated the site as I crossed the buried and disused railway line that once connected the mine to the main rail system. The brick pillars that Hugh Dormer had to decide were brick and not concrete are still visible amid the bushes and saplings that now reach a height of fifteen feet. There seemed little more to see and as the manager of the factory was accompanying me I could not prolong the visit further. I picked up a piece of shale from the site of the retorts and prepared to leave. The manager then gave me the address of M. Lassus, a retired engineer, who had been operating the plant in 1943 at the time it was blown up. Our visit was brief, but M. Lassus produced a bundle of papers, magazines, books and photographs of the mine. He was evidently

dedicated to his work and was pleased to relive it, being now over seventy. I told him of my interest in the mine and the reason. In my poor French I tried to discover what had happened in August 1943, H told me the mine was not working for the Germans. And I gathered it was the conveyor belt system that was destroyed by Dormer's mission. This did not agree with the description given in Dormer's account. I asked if the factory was put out of action. He replied that they set to work to repair the damage but only 'tres doucement'. It must have been a difficult thing to relive, after more than thirty years, a time of bitter cleavage between the French themselves — Vichy, de Gaulle and Communists — not to mention Germans. Such divisions make people cautious under questioning and perhaps some of the confusion in our discussion was intentional and not entirely due to my poor French.

The valley is full of tall hedges surrounding the numerous cultivated fields, and to negotiate the way at night would have been a difficult task as indeed it eventually proved when Dormer and his companions lost their way in heavy mist as well as darkness. Dormer was in a hurry to cross the bridges and the two main roads (N494 and N80) before the police. 'As I feared I lost the route in the mist, and following the main river we came out on the main road some way to the east of the right place. We ran along the road through a small village... and then set off at the fastest walking pace possible along the Roman road (N494). We crossed the second main road and went up into the woods'. It was at the end of that day, one assumes, that suddenly a dog howled in the village of Barnay half a mile beneath them in the valley. They climbed back to the Route Nationale, N80 on the map. There seems to be some confusion in the *Diaries* at this point. Dormer admits that 'it was very hard to read a map by moonlight', and they 'walked on for another hour, checking the map often'. It would require thoroughness to reconstruct his route from Barnay to Mortaise — but as he used a road and 'kept on it for the rest of the night' the task should not be insuperable. The difficulty lies in discovering the route in the *Diaries* and relating that to the available roads. About 11 p.m. they passed through the centre of a small village; farther on they came to another village and he is perplexed at the cross roads but remembers a tall church and some poplars on the side of the road. After another hour the road led down into a dark valley and the edge of the village of Mortaise. Further on (p 88) he says they climbed on to the Route Nationale and followed it through the village. They walked for another two hours and as it was growing light in the east they came to Lucenay-L'Éveque. In mid-August dawn would be about three or four: since 11 p.m. they had been walking

for three to four hours. An average speed of three miles an hour would give a walking distance of between nine and twelve miles. They would have been walking as fast as possible yet on the other hand having been to Les Telots they would have already covered twelve kilometres or so since the explosion. If one looks at the map for a walk of two hours or six miles or nine kilometres one is surprised. Mortaise village is an extension of Lucenay L'Éveque — the houses straggle along the N80 till the two villages meet. Their centres are hardly half a mile or one kilometre apart. Coming down the road from Visigneux we arrived at Lucenay first and reached Mortaise shortly afterwards.

One possible explanation of this discrepancy might lie in a mis-reading by Dormer of his map. The fact that he mentions Mortaise before Lucenay suggests he is coming from the general direction of Chissey-en-Morvan. It is possible that his route from the Barnay area took him to Les Renauf and Savilly before coming down to Mortaise on a track: the route I took to Visigneux is described as 'une voie' — ie a single-track roadway. Perhaps there are other ways not on the map like the cart-track that appears near Visigneux. His mention of a Church and some poplars might help to clear this problem up. The explanation may be a mis-naming of Mortaise during a hasty and anxious nightwalk. However it would seem likely that the Termin was the river they considered wading in to break the scent. A tributary of this river provided them with the chance for a shave. This might have been outside Chissey-en-Morvan — four kilometres from Lucenay — in which case they had followed a round-about route from Barnay. It was about 5.30 a.m. and getting light. They had been walking without a stop on the hard road all night and 'B' was very tired so they rested. About 6 a.m. they were woken by the sound of dogs barking (still a prevalent sound in Lucenay and Barnay). They 'headed west to where the forests lay'. At 7.30 a.m. they crossed the 'main road' and went up the other side of the valley and reached the woods. Later in the day they came down a path to the main road at La Petite Verriere — 'the same road which had been picketed by the Germans higher up'. The road from Lucenay climbs steeply through densely wooded country reaching a height of 600m. There are spectacular views near Maison Bourgoux and Vigneux before the country road joins the D2 at La Petite Verriere. The drive is good; but the walk would be even better. Once again they considered breaking their scent and this time they did so in the Chaloire before going on towards Roussillon-en-Morvan. With the sun at noon they walked on through Roussillon and eventually came out on the N78 and followed the road through Les Pasquelins. It was 'along a small lane with five houses in

a row' that Dormer found the man, a patriot, who offered to take the two of them into Chateau Chinon the following morning. When they walked into the town next morning to catch the bus to Nevers, they had covered thirty-five kilometres — something like the distance between Ampleforth and York.

On our return we drove to Citeaux. Dormer had talked of monks and monasteries: with Fr Julian Stonor, an Army Chaplain from Downside, he had walked to Rievaulx, founded by St Bernard from Citeaux. When Hugh's mother came to see my chapel I asked if she thought he would have become a monk. She thought not and that if the war had spared him he might have married Janine, the twenty-one year old girl in whose house he hid while he stayed in Paris after his escape, with whom he had talked of 'Anatole France, and idealism, and monks, and poverty', and to whose playing he had listened while 'she caressed from the piano the melodies of Chopin and the wilder, grander music of Beethoven, and sang charming Folk songs of Old France'. At Citeaux I asked the monk selling boiled sweets and long playing discs of Gregorian chant if he knew of Ampleforth Abbey. He looked blank and uncomprehending. I said it was a great English Benedictine Abbey. With a disarming smile he said he was a Cistercian. How could he know about Benedictines? He only knew Cistercian Abbeys. Rievaulx? Yes! And Fountains and Byland? Mais oui! For the second time that day I had the feeling that diplomacy was served by a little linguistic misunderstanding.

Dormer's mission was extremely brave and extremely dangerous. It was dangerous for him and even more so for the people on whose help he eventually depended. It was probably the example of people like Dormer, rather than the destruction they caused, that was the important factor in their missions to France. Yet when Dormer finished his Diary he quoted T.E. Lawrence, 'I pray God that no other English lad reading this story will from the love of the glamour of strangeness go out to prostitute himself and his talents in the service of another race'. In the end Dormer decided he was a Guardsman, a regular soldier, and the following year (31 July 1944), he died in a tank battle in Normandy, near the village of St Martin des Besaces, six miles south of Caumont. Not only France owes a debt to men like Dormer, but also Europe, the bustling Common Market and once affluent Britain. For my part I have paid in this pilgrimage some of the forty years interest on a debt that itself cannot be repaid. Let the chapel at Sutton Bank act as security.

JOHN BUNTING

## ENCOUNTERS IN INDIA

### ASIRVANAM

LAST spring I was asked to go to Asirvanam Monastery near Bangalore for two months to give fifty talks on monastic matters. The only time that could be fitted in conveniently from our end was mid-March to mid-May. It was the hottest time of the Indian year at Bangalore, but no one, even out there, expected the record scorching heat which persisted. The talks they wanted were a running commentary on the Rule of St Benedict, connecting it with monastic life in today's world. In the event the heat overpowered me and I spent only six weeks there, with one week off at Ootacamund in the hills (800ft plus) after Easter. However I got in twenty-four talks plus twelve during a retreat, three to an individual monk and two to the postulants, plus half a dozen homilies for good measure. They had probably had enough, though they were very encouraging.

Asirvanam is an all-Indian monastery of about thirty monks and twenty or more 'postulants', young men from sixteen to eighteen years of age. The style is Western, as they were trained by monks of St André, Belgium, but the spirit is Indian, and that will show through as the years roll on, in music, in thought and no doubt in dress. Their food is completely Indian: it is vegetarian. They help on the farm and vegetable garden; they will build up a library and join in the great work ahead, which is the 'marriage of two minds' the Christian and the Hindu. As with all monasteries their chief concerns are the Divine Office, personal prayers and work.

All journeys are new encounters. To go to India is one long opening to a new world of people. The first encounter was to see all round me poverty, but also enormous efforts to conquer it. Even the monastery itself was playing a notable part in this, as a whole village was found employment by the energy and skills of the monks, first in their dairy farm and secondly in their silk farm. Well over two hundred people were employed in these two enterprises alone. But still poverty persists, with the shanty towns that emerged from the mud and dust of the unusable parts of the land round the cities. Even in the middle of Bombay, by the verges of the great highway leading outwards to the airport, shanty dwellers had set up their corrugated iron shelters. As I was leaving the monastery to return home, there in the twilight of the early morning was a

tattered woman and two little children scooping up soil near the monastery to carry it to their little plot of rocky ground. Poverty in the country side, poverty in the cities: capitalism engulfing all, and the ghost of Gandhi and his spinning wheel growing dimmer with passing years.

I was more than ever conscious of the enveloping Hinduism of life, that presence of the hidden life under the appearance of poverty and riches, of power and weakness: the reverence for the things of the spirit. What is the role of the Church in all this, the role of Christ? The Church is gradually coming to the realization that first it must learn the way God has taught his peoples of India about himself. The Church must embrace all that is good, as all that is good comes from the wisdom — the Logos — of God himself. I met Christians with many different approaches to the problem of the encounter of the Church and Hinduism. One says, 'Why disturb them? They have so much? Are we all that better informed?' Others are like St Boniface, who would make a bonfire of all the idols and the godlings. And in the middle are those who would take what is good and leave the rest.

The situation in India began to remind me of a similar situation in the Roman world in the time of St Augustine the rhetorician, arriving in Rome and being persuaded by the leading senator, Symmachus, to take the torch of the old paganism into Milan to encounter the teaching and influence of Ambrose its bishop — Symmachus the senator, leader of the intelligentsia of ancient Rome and its pagan gods and pagan ways, claiming that Plato and Plotinus were a match for this new-fangled superstition, Christianity. In the event Ambrose was to help towards Augustine's conversion and his realization that paganism has some deep philosophy, especially Platonism, yet though Plato taught of the Word, he did not know of the Word made Flesh. So too in India, there are many gods, some deep philosophers, but the unique event of the Incarnation — not a temporary appearance of a god in a man, but the incarnation in which God took a human nature permanently to himself — was unknown and would, if believed, be the crowning of all their longings for God to be with them and would make holy all material creation as well as the spirit.

But I encountered a new obstacle in the way of the marriage of Christianity to Hinduism, mainly a fear of Christ that had taken hold of those who were 'defending' Hinduism: and there are organisations set up to counter any successes among the Christian missionaries, besides laws promulgated to prevent conversion. An encounter made at Ootacamund, in the Blue Mountains down in the far South-West — where I was taken to cool off, literally — gave me a flash of insight into this clash. Thinking I would do a little ecumenical work during this rest period, I went in search

of a Reverend who was English-speaking among the evangelicals. Down in the valley he had a church and he finally was located, he and his wife. We prayed together and talked. It emerged that he was scared of us because he thought we might be spies or journalists trying to trap him into unguarded statements about some conversions taking place among a very poor tribe in the area. We had not linked him up with the excitement in the papers. It was alleged that this Christian body was handing out food and money to the poor people, who responded to this care of them by being received into that Christian church. He denied that any money or food passed. But, had it been proved against him that these converts had received any 'benefits' from being converted, legal action would have been taken against him. In this case I am sure he would have been expelled to Melbourne where he came from, he, his wife and children.

In very recent times, between a quarter and a half million Hindus had become Buddhist because they said that Hindus had no care for the outcasts. In the south of India, Hindu villages were turning Christian or Muslim for the same reason. It was being said that the Muslims were the better because they were prepared to fight for better conditions, for fair play for the under-dog.

At the solemn profession of a nun I encountered a bishop. Our problems with the liturgy are as nothing compared with his. The old Latin language liturgy had gone by the board seeing that no one out there understands it, not even the bishops, certainly not the clergy or the faithful. But what to choose in its place? The best solution so far has been in the cities to choose English, the *lingua franca* of all India. But English represents the memory of the foreign power. In Bangalore there is a choice of the language of the Keralans, probably the most energetic group and with the oldest Christianity going back to the first or second century. But the Keralans are not of the locality and the others are a little jealous of them, as the 'rest' of Nigeria has been jealous of the Ibos. Then there is the language of the 'local' people of Bangalore. Though there are more seminaries per square yard in Bangalore than anywhere else outside Rome, the Catholic population of the city is very small. Then there is Tamil, the *lingua franca* of Southern India. So the poor bishop has to keep his engagements secret, or he will be followed by protestors with banners and a flock of journalists. The monks of Asirvanam used English in their liturgy, but hymns might be in Tamil or Sanskrit or Keralan and with local ancient music. The villagers use their own language from south of Bangalore with a priest who knows that language.

My journey ended by meeting two Archbishops in the airport at



Bangalore. Archbishop Benedict is the successor of Mar Ivanios of the Keralan schismatic church in South India who, after withdrawing into a cave for months, emerged to declare his submission to the Catholic Church. In 1932 he had come to Ampleforth where he celebrated his Syro-Malankara rite. He had come over to unity with five disciples: now the present Archbishop has 300,000 in his diocese. The other Archbishop was of Bombay — half a million Catholics in a population of eleven million — and he, on our reaching there, took me kindly under his wing. It was interesting to hear his reaction, as an Indian, to our Western way of approaching theology, too tied to words, he thought, considering that the subject matter was at least partly beyond words. Nor did he think India would ever work out its theology through scholasticism, but in Indian terms.

They were not quite my last encounter on this long Indian journey, as on the plane returning to London, there was next to me one of the last Zoroastrians, an English lady whose life-work was to encourage Zoroastrians (Parsees, so called because their religion originally came from Persia) to keep together, to marry and multiply. She told me that throughout the world there are still 150,000 of them, so she is not quite alone.

COLUMBA CARY-ELWES OSB



## CONTRIBUTORS

Fr BONIFACE HUNT OSB was for some years at Gilling, and is now Assistant at St Benedict's, Warrington. He has been doing ecumenical work since 1965, having been at different times Chairman of Easingwold & District Minister's Fraternal, of Leyland Churches Fellowship, and of South Ribblesdale Council of Churches, and is now on the Executive of the Warrington Council of Churches. His nephew James was a well-known racing driver.

JOHN BUNTING (W44) has taught Art in the School and in York for many years and has had two sons in the school. He built the Chapel on the moors west of Tom Smith's Cross as a memorial to Hugh Dormer (A37) in particular, who was killed in Normandy in 1944. The royalties from Hugh's *Diaries* were used to furnish the bookshelves in the Upper Library, where his portrait hangs, in 1949.

Fr COLUMBA CARY-ELWES OSB taught French and Spanish for many years. He was Housemaster of St Wilfrids, then Prior, then founding Prior of St Louis: on his return to Ampleforth he helped establish the monastery at Eke in Nigeria, has given retreats and talks in several countries, and now looks after the many Oblates of the Abbey. Over the years he has written a number of books, such as *Law, Liberty and Love* and *China and the Cross*.

JAMES HART-DYKE (St Cuthberts) drew the map, and the tailpieces, except the bridge, which is by Simon McKeown (St Hughs).



## SUGGESTED BOOKS

*The Popes and European Revolution* by Owen Chadwick

OUP 1981 – SBN 01982 69196 – £28.00

If the price discourages access to this volume of the Oxford History of the Christian Church, one may resort to the local library, or hope that it may appear in paperback. The period covered is 1789 to 1815, but the whole life of the Church, before and after the revolution, is described in masterly but succinct detail, with lucid simplicity and deep interest. It is almost consoling to find how familiar so many of the problems and difficulties are, especially for those who wonder just how near the cliff edge our own times are, and it is illuminating to see so many different aspects of Christian life picked out for a moment by the author's torch of scholarship, to feel immediately at home in many of the situations and to see many of our own problems in a new and deflating proportion. An advantage of the book is that it can as easily and usefully be dipped into as read through or studied: except for its weight — 600 pages — it suits even the bedside. The author has a profound sensitivity to the experience of being Catholic, and his treatment is wholly sympathetic, even when relating some of the more hair-raising episodes and cases.

*Models of the Church* by Avery Dulles SJ

Doubleday 1974 – SBN 03850 80697; also paperback

Avery Dulles is a son of John Foster Dulles, Eisenhower's austere Secretary of State. He is also a very competent theological writer who concentrates on the clear setting out of ideas, and while quoting sufficient authorities to make his meaning plain, does not over burden his text with references: they are there for those who want them, but are not thrust forward. He wears his learning lightly. His avowed purpose is the furtherance of ecumenical understanding, and he concentrates therefore on different ideas of church, their origin and their value to us today. The ideas involved are an organic development of those in the heart of Catholic tradition, but contain within them the seed of natural growth and valid — one might say, Newmanic — development towards riches still in the womb of time. Such is the richness of the idea of the Church that different images are needed to express its truths, and such are the limitations of language that only the poet, and not always he, can express something of more than one of them at once. The Church is a mystery, says the author, and mysteries are realities of which we cannot speak directly: hence the validity of what mathematicians and others have long called models. He

says that the number of models can be varied at will, but in the book he keeps to five: Institution, Mystical Communion, Sacrament, Herald, Servant. Of course the Church must have some sociological structure, but has it not at times been taken as the only or the exclusive aspect? That way lies institutionalism, the disease, and the hazards of interpreting *nulla salus extra ecclesiam* without talking the intolerable. But the mystery is the poorer without this essential model. On the other hand, if the Church is Mystical, why bother to 'join'?

This is not a new book but it is a good one. It requires rather more concentration than the Chadwick volume, and is not really a bedside book, but it is quite suited to an armchair, and for someone wanting to think about different aspects of the Church implied in the models listed above, it is a standard work.

*Morning and Evening Prayer*

Collins 1976 – SBN 00059 95650 – £8.00

*A Shorter Morning and Evening Prayer*

1981 – SBN 00059 97348 – £4.50

Those who are looking for ways of praying which have some degree of structure or orderly pattern, and do not depend on the inspiration of the moment, or which eschew barings of the soul, may find what they seek in one of these volumes, which are complete in one piece, and in the case of the *Shorter* . . . very slim and pocket, nay handbag sized. In fact, the *Shorter* . . . is very largely a photographic reduction of the other with different page numbers: this makes it less agreeable to use; but its size is undeniably convenient. Those accustomed to monastic office may find aspects which they would prefer otherwise: but the supreme virtue of these books is that this liturgy is universal in all English using countries. The Council, and perhaps more so Paul VI, developed the idea that the 'office' is the prayer of the Church — it is what it says it is — and that the essential, and natural rhythm is daily, weekly and monthly, with a time for praying at the beginning and end of the day, and perhaps also the middle, as the most important because the most in accord with our rhythm of life (Go to work; break at lunchtime; come back from work). Moreover, it is the prayer of the Church: we join it when we can. So a family, or a parish, or a house can undertake some or all of it, and different members of that group can take a share at different times. A fresh insight is possible into some very traditional ideas, about the obligation to Office, about making it up, and about liturgy which happens in a place even though only a few are present.

These prayers are psalm-centred, though some might feel that the proportion of psalmody is not quite high enough; and the psalms, although they contain some bits not to our current taste, offer a form of words for praying which quite exceed any others in their power to transcend differences of age, taste, experience or period. For an individual wanting to explore, the *Shorter* version is a remarkably good buy at £4.50: the fuller version has a more satisfying response to the daily calendar, but it is twice the price, and therefore more use to someone already convinced that this is for real. (If you are invited to pay different prices, have a care: you may become entangled in the full version used by priests. It would be prudent at this point to consult one.)

*Catholic Parish Council Handbook* by Bernard Bligh

St Pauls Publications 1969 – Out of Print

It may seem silly to recommend a pamphlet which has been out of print for seven years, and whose publisher has declared that there are no plans for a reprint. But it is extremely sane and practical in its advice to those who have to start from scratch, with no previous experience of committee life, and the advice may well be of value to those experienced in them. Libraries (or presbyteries) may have it. It gives questions to ask before embarking on, or revising, a parish council and offers a series of check lists for organisers. And it is very wise on the core of the matter, the relationship between Parish Priest, Chairman, and Council, stressing that it is an advisory rather than an executive body. You never need to veto advice: you merely do not take it. The parallels with monastic custom are quite striking.

*A Dictionary of Christian Spirituality* edited by Gordon S. Wakefield.

SCM Press 1983 – SBN 03340 19664 – £15.00

Not all can buy it at this price, but borrow if you can. It is a work of reference — concise, exact, fresh, clear — of great use to priests professionally but also to anyone writing or thinking about religious subjects. It goes further than this, however, for it is a fascinating quarry to wander about in, idly turning the pages and finding new insights or fresh statements over a wide range. Detachment, *Devotio Moderna*, Direction, Discernment, Discipline lie adjacent at one opening, with a column or two each: at another, Oratorians, Origen, Orthodox spirituality, the Oxford Movement, Baker, Augustine (between John Baillie and Baptist Spirituality) is by Spearritt, Placid; St Benedict and Benedictine Spirituality are by Dame Maria Boulding of Stanbrook.

## COMMUNITY NEWS

We ask prayers for the following who have died: Fr Charles Forbes, Parish Priest of Our Lady of Lourdes and St Gerard at Lostock Hall, on 1 August, Fr Jerome Lambert, Parish Priest of Knaresborough on 9 September, Stephen Danks, late of the lay staff, on 21 September, and Jo Baretto, Housekeeper and Cook at the Grange since 1978, on 11 August. She was the mother of CD Barretto (J66), and only when she retired as a teacher did she come to help, first in the Library and then (to her greater happiness) in the Grange. She will be greatly missed there, and especially for her directness, for her practical sense and her capacity to listen.

### FR CHARLES FORBES

Charles Rupert Anthony Drostan Forbes was born at Marlborough on 1 May 1921, the younger son and youngest child of Colonel and Lady Helen Forbes of Rothiemay. His mother's father was the third Earl of Craven. From his very early years he showed great interest in the stage and cinema. In holiday times he would write and produce 'Playlets', acting in them with his next elder sister Rose, and this remained one of his chief interests: it was perhaps inherited, for his great-great-grandmother was Louisa Brunton, an actress famous in the early nineteenth century. After Gilling and the Junior House he entered St Bede's. He soon caught the eye of Fr Stephen and Fr John in the Theatre, and played in *The Truth about Blayds* as Marion Blayds-Conway in 1935, in *Twelfth Night* as Olivia in 1937, as Jimmy Ludgrove in *The Fourth Wall* (1938), and in *Arms and the Man* (1939) as Captain Bluntschli. At home he made friends with the proprietor of the local cinema in Huntly, and spent hours in the box, learning to operate the projectors. He subsequently took over as projectionist at the Wednesday cinema at Ampleforth. Another interest was Highland dancing. He was trained professionally with his three sisters at Banff and appeared with them in local public competitions with some success. He was one of the early members of the Highland Reel Society in the school, and when on the staff became President and did most of the teaching himself. Undistinguished at games, he became a House Monitor in his last year. He entered the Novitiate in 1939 and pursued the usual course of studies. At St Benet's he read Modern History, taking as his special subject Military History, another inherited preference, as on his father's side the previous five generations had been soldiers: his father was at Ladysmith, and in France in the First War, and his grandfather was a

veteran of the Indian Mutiny. He was ordained priest in 1949 and taught at Ampleforth and then at Gilling until he was sent out to work on the parishes in 1953.

In many ways he was by nature ideally suited to be a good parish priest. He was a straightforward organiser who detested confusion and liked to know where he was, and liked other people to know as well. His duties as an MC at monastic functions showed the gentle, unobtrusive firmness that was typical. He was naturally resistant to change, but was willing to be persuaded in the end because he was always ready to listen. He had a phenomenal memory for names and faces: people whom he had not seen for years would be delighted by instant recognition. He really got to know people and kept up with them, and because he saw the good in them he loved them. This applied particularly to the disadvantaged, the aged, the sick, the poor: he spent every Christmas afternoon with the aged at the Little Sisters of the Poor in Preston, and the extent of his help for the down-and-outs who knocked on the presbytery door will never be known.

Grace builds on nature and in Fr Charles' case that grace was rich indeed. His spirituality too was simple, straightforward and deep, no gimmicks and no short cuts, but a deep and thorough-going love of our Lord, our Lady and of his fellow men. The meticulous attention to detail that went into his annual pilgrimage to Lourdes was typical of him, as was his ardent devotion to our Lady when he got there, and his constant devotion to any sick pilgrims. He eschewed any modern notions about the meaning of monasticism and held devotedly to the traditional values of obedience and service to his community, his parish and his Diocese: rarely if ever did he miss the monthly Day of Recollection organised by the Diocesan clergy, and he was a member of a number of Diocesan commissions, besides being on the national committee of the SVP, and provincial Chaplain to the Knights of St Columba — a body with strongly traditional spirituality. The result was someone to whom people could relate, a living example of one who sanctified and multiplied his talents in the service of his Lord. We rejoice in the greeting that awaited him, 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant: enter into the joy of thy Lord.'

#### FR JEROME LAMBERT

Oswald Lambert, Fr Jerome, son of Paul Lambert, and nephew of Fr Sebastian, was born on 13 April 1912 in Norwich, in a house opposite the cathedral, where the family firm of tea and coffee merchants had long been

established. After the war — about 1920 — they emigrated to Australia, first to Sydney and then in the bush, living in a large tent. During the four years there the children — Oswald was the second of five — used to go barefoot to school, riding in a buggy: 'Bossy' did all the driving. But Yorkshire (and Ampleforth, where his father's brother was Fr Sebastian) called, and they returned, first to Rievaulx, and then to Nawton. It was while they were in the Rievaulx cottage that an acquaintance was formed between Oswald, about 14, and one Harold Wilson, about 10, whose family used to come to Rievaulx for summer holidays. Bossiness extended to the future Prime Minister, it seems, and Ossie took a low view of the young Harold's predilection for playing in the mud. Once on a railway journey Fr Jerome was passing a first class compartment when he saw a familiar pipe and put his head in, and to the scandal of the entourage said, 'Hullo, Harold — do you remember me?' And after a barely perceptible pause, the PM replied, 'Why, it's Bossy Lambert!'

Clerical leadership showed early. Oswald would dress up in a sheet with a hole in it — displaying apparently advanced views on vestment design — assemble his brothers and sister as congregation for a 'mass' and insist on their sitting through his sermon. As a small boy in St Cuthbert's he was notable for having his head down a rabbit hole, or his feet in a trout stream. He was a knowledgeable amateur naturalist and struck many observers as peculiarly interested in birds and their ways, with a special interest in hawking. From school he joined the community immediately and was clothed on 21 September 1931 as Br Jerome, with Fr Cuthbert Rabnett, Fr Mark Hady and Fr Sigebert D'Arcy. His simple Profession was delayed for six months, so he did not make his Solemn Profession till February 1936. Ordination followed in 1939, Deacon on 18 July, and Priest on 23 July.

In autumn 1934 he spent three months at Quarr Abbey, and then went for nine months to Paray-le-Monial to improve his French, which he did to such good purpose that he was an undaunted and effective teacher for 30 years, and the co-author of the famous Grammar, 'Cossart et Lambert' on which so many Amplefordians were reared — of its type, very good, but not equal to the age of Audio-Visual. Later (1962) there was *Practice in French Grammar and Syntax*, which was mainly 'OJL'. In 1935 he spent a year at Gilling Castle — during which he took solemn vows, and followed the usual theology course. From 1936 to 1953 he was at Ampleforth, committed to teaching and scouts. When he took over the sea scouts about 1935, said the *Journal* on his move to St Edwards in 1953, they were a small troop with one boat. He left them with a troop-room, eight boats on the

lake, and an eighteen-footer at the Isle of Wight. Then followed thirteen years in St Edward's as Housemaster. He moved to St Benedict's, Warrington, as Assistant, in 1966, and finally was asked to take over Knaresborough when Fr Denis Marshall began to find it too much.

At Warrington he was noted for his enthusiastic support of Manchester United, and became a friend of Matt Busby and others, who could be relied on to get him and his 'boys' into matches and other functions at markedly less than the going rate; if they paid at all it was Fr Jerome — 'his Lorship' to his face, and 'Ossie' as soon as his back was turned — who found the money. If the match was close he would get through a good many cigarettes. He was a popular member of the Sandy Way Golf Club. The Youth Club which he took on at St Benedict's was reputed to be larger than any other, and the Social Services were persuaded to finance trips for those children who could not afford it to places like Redcar Farm. Jerome was a good hand at persuasion: if you hesitated a moment with your excuse, you were booked, and he rang off to capture his next helper.

In earlier days some of his own trips were to further places: as a boy he went out to Australia, and spent some time — it is not clear when — in the Alps: a prisoner of war who got to know the tracks on the Italian side was amazed to find to find an assistant priest in Warrington well able to discuss them in detail. This was not his only contact with Italy: he got to know Fr Borelli who worked with homeless boys in Naples, and took parties out to help; he introduced Fr Borelli to Ampleforth, where he commented favourably on the boys' strength of character. He became an experienced potholer — he was still taking young people down Windypits in 1978 — but arthritis in his shoulder compelled him to give up canoeing two years earlier. Skiing trips marked his time as scoutmaster at Ampleforth, as well as expeditions guaranteed to be eventful or experiences which it was (and is) so imprudent to disbelieve: it was Abbot Byrne who remarked, 'The trouble with Fr Jerome's lies is that they are usually true'. One of the Community once greeted the story of the whale, shot with a .22, with the exclamation, 'Jerome, you shouldn't', only to be faced with two old boy listeners who said, 'But we were there, and he did.' The whale — stranded on a Hebridean beach — was not at its best, and after the sea scouts had failed to tow it back into deep water, Jerome shot it in the eye. And there was the matter of the German submarine (U570): captured in 1941, it was lost while on tow in a storm in March 1944 — in Jerome's photograph it looks rather sorry for itself — and went ashore on the coast of Islay, where Jerome and the scouts discovered it, swam out to it and climbed aboard, but could not open it, for it had been a wreck for four months. Not

knowing that it had been RN for some time (as HMS *Graf*), they perhaps identified it as German, for it was a standard type VIIc — hence the legend. Both incidents occurred at the scout camp on Islay in July 1944. Anyone who set out with Fr Jerome ran the risk of involvement in something unexpected if not startling, like the Teddy-boy who blew smoke-rings into his face on a train. Fr Jerome asked him not to: when this had no effect, he said, 'If you go on doing that, I will hit you.' He did; so he did. The rest of the gang were much impressed with this deterrent, and Jerome was left in peace.

His enthusiasm gave him great influence over the young, both in many school retreats, particularly in Warrington, and as he led them into a whole new world of prayer, lakes, canoes, potholes, and fishing, a bigger world than any Warrington school could offer. But everyone felt his warmth: 'Few people (wrote a Knaresborough Anglican) have the capacity to implant their personality upon a community without domination — perhaps it is a monastic gift: certainly Fr Jerome had just this capacity. A man of depth and sure faith, he stood by his creed, but finding others shared it he responded liberally.'

The kind of young man he was, and the sort of things that he liked doing, set beside the substance of his monastic observance (but not perhaps at all times the surface) later in life, and the sustained witness of his way together form a very remarkable testimony to the power of the vows to convert a man, to keep him stable in a particular course, and to hold him freely acquiescent in the frame of obedience to a Rule and an Abbot. And the experience of those who met him as pastor in thirty years of school or seventeen years of parish is further testimony to the rich and unforeseeable effects of grace. As a man of strong opinion and immediate reaction, of keen and vigorous enjoyment of people, of experiences, of the sea, one might at a particular time find him in indignation or other powerful feeling: but afterwards the strong, stable and sure progress in the way of God becomes as clear to the more distant observer as the course of one of Jerome's voyages across the North sea in a gale: being Jerome, he reached Holland. Being Jerome still, he has reached the Kingdom and the Lord to whom he was always ready to respond, as he did when he awaited the last operation.

\* \*

There have been two ordinations this year, both to the Diaconate: Br Hugh Lewis-Vivas at Subiaco on 23 April (the ordaining Bishop was the

Argentinian Cardinal Pironio), and Br Peter James at Ampleforth on 28 August. We congratulate them both.

\* \*

Two postulants were clothed for the Novitiate on 9 September, Br Kentigern McCaffrey and Br Benjamin O'Sullivan.

\* \*

There have been numerous jubilees this year: Fr Columba Cary-Elwes, Fr Henry King and Fr Gerard Sitwell have been celebrating golden jubilees of ordination, while Fr George Forbes and Fr David Ogilvie-Forbes celebrated the diamond jubilees of their Clothing. A mere ten years behind them, Fr Thomas Loughlin, Fr Christopher Topping and Fr Walter Maxwell-Stuart celebrated fifty years in the habit. Suitable celebrations marked the occasion at Chapter. Fr Henry King had a celebratory Mass at St Austin's, assisted by the Archbishop and Fr Abbot, brethren, family and friends: for his family celebration Fr Gerard joined with his brother's diamond wedding celebration in Norfolk. Fr Columba's supporters, who are more widely spread, gathered for celebration at the Church of the Holy Redeemer, Chelsea — old boys, Wifridians especially, oblates of the Abbey (whom Fr Columba directs), nuns, bishops, and a Cardinal to preach. A layman who was present commented that it would be hard to think of a more compelling answer to recent questioning of the role and purpose of the priesthood than this coming together of so many diverse people to acknowledge how much one particular priestly life had meant to them, being made happier and firmer in their faith by doing so. *Gratias agamus Domino Deo nostro.*

\* \*

Fr Aelred Perring, Fr Boniface Hunt, Fr Leonard Jackson and Fr Gerard Sitwell have all been unwell, but they are recovering. Fr Aelred is now living at St John of God Hospital, Scorton.

\* \*

Stanley Roseman, an American artist with much experience of monastic communities throughout Europe, stayed in the monastery in the spring, and was invited to paint Fr Abbot's portrait. In addition, he made a

number of drawings of individual members of the community, and was often to be seen quietly and rapidly sketching in a corner.

\* \*

Fr Columba has been in India with the Benedictine community at Asirvanam, to give them a number of talks at their invitation. An article appears elsewhere.

\* \*

In the New Year, Fr Abbot took a poll of the resident Community on the subject of the recent adjustments to our liturgical practices, and has now decided to modify some of the recent changes, at least until the Abbey Church can be properly re-ordered.

\* \*

Easter was as full as ever, with large numbers of visitors both residential and daily at the various ceremonies, which this year were enlivened by a modern replica of a medieval harp and some bells. This week-end was originally an Old Boy occasion — to some extent it still is — but this year as Easter was so early it was possible to fit in another week-end specially for Old Boys themselves.

\* \*

Fr Mark Butlin remains in Rome as secretary to the President of the Liturgical Institute at Sant'Anselmo; he helps as a spiritual director at the English College. In July he was asked to accompany Abbot Huerre, Abbot General of the Subiaco Congregation (which includes Prinknash), as co-Visitor to the monastery of Our Lady of Montserrat in the Philippines.

\* \*

The monastery of St Benedict at New Norcia in Western Australia, of the same Congregation, asked Fr Prior (Fr Placid Spearritt) to give their retreat and help with community deliberations during the summer. He took the opportunity of visiting some of his family.

\* \*

Fr Placid Spearritt has been elected Prior Administrator of the monastery of New Norsia, Western Australia: he left Ampleforth on 27 November

and expects to be abroad for some years. He is not the first Amplefordian there: Fr Denis Tootell, a Preston man who came to the school in 1832 but joined the Downside community, helped to found the monastery in 1846. Fr Sigebert D'Arcy, who was supposed to have retired to the monastery after forty-three years on our various parishes, has been appointed to succeed him. He is a contemporary of Fr Jerome and Fr Cuthbert and has worked in Warrington (1940), Grassendale (1948), Workington (1952) and Warwick Bridge (1977). He is no stranger to schools: he was the Catholic representative on the Cumbria Education Committee for twenty-one years.

\* \*

In April Fr Benet was also in Western Australia, where his brother-in-law is the State Governor, and was present during the visit of the Prince and Princess of Wales. We understand that he did not take with him Registration forms for the School.

\* \*

Fr Timothy Wright gave retreats to South African clergy and nuns in Cape Town, and while in the Republic visited a number of old boys in those parts.

\* \*

Fr Martin Haigh maintains his interest in Lourdes. In April he went there to set up an audio-visual presentation on peace, which makes use of pictures and recordings of the Pope's visit to Britain. It has been available to all English-speaking pilgrims to the shrine this summer. This was in addition to the annual Ampleforth pilgrimage, and another visit.

\* \*

People in a number of our parishes are now joining in some parts of the Prayer of the Church — usually Evening Prayer, or Compline. The seed planted by Vatican II, and watered by Paul VI, is beginning to show growth.

\* \*

Hip operations have been in the news, Cardinal Basil had one in February, Fr Julian Rochford in July, and Fr Geoffrey Lynch has as it were completed

the course: since 1963 he has had four, the last in May 1983. He is now much more active.

\* \*

There have been parish changes. Fr Raymund Davies has moved to Brindle. Fr Ignatius Knowles is going to work for two years in the diocese of Leeds, initially at Selby. Fr Damian Webb is moving to Bamber Bridge, and Br Peter James will be spending the next twelve months there. Br Daniel Thorpe is going to help at St Benedict's, Warrington for a year. Because of a shortage of men, and with great regret, the parishes of Goosnargh and Garforth have had to be handed over to the dioceses of Lancaster and Leeds respectively. Fr Sigebert Darcy has returned to the Abbey and is helping with the Grange: in November he was appointed Prior in succession to Fr Placid.

\* \*

In view of the developments in the Church concerned with religious formation particularly of adults, the Abbot President, who is the Abbot of Worth, last year appointed Fr Patrick Barry to be advisor on these developments to the President and General Chapter. In connection with this work Fr Patrick had recently moved from Cardiff to a new monastic pastoral centre set up by Worth in East Dulwich. Fr Abbot is anxious that we should support this venture.

\* \*

Bishop Gordon Wheeler visited Fr Alban Rimmer at Ripon, said Mass in his house and conferred on Mollie Brennan the papal decoration *Pro Ecclesia et Pontifice* for her many years of housekeeping for Fr Alban and his predecessors.

\* \*

The Community retreat was given by Abbot Gilbert Jones of Ramsgate.

\* \*

During the summer, numerous groups stayed in various buildings. These included the now regular Ampleforth Student Conference organised by Fr Stephen, and a group of sixty from the Benedictine parish of Cockfosters which was led by Terence Corley (A58).

\* \*

On 9 September the Apostolic Pro-Nuncio, Archbishop Bruno Heim, came to lunch and met the community and afterwards saw round the College and Gilling.

\* \*

At Gilling, the village church roof has been insulated and new storage heaters have been installed, all by the personal hands of the Priest-in-Charge, Fr Bonaventure Knollys and his Assistant, Fr Edgar Miller.

\* \*

Our architect, Desmond Williams of Manchester (who is an old boy of Douai) has been hard at work, and so have the Building Committee appointed to assist him in his inquiries: this consists of Fr Abbot, Fr Michael (Procurator), Fr Prior, Fr Benet and Mr Sasse of the lay Staff. Before the annual Chapter Mr Williams gave an outline of his ideas. He is anxious to preserve the special qualities of the site between the Abbey and the Study, to link these two both visually and by circulation (for which the Bell Passage is a key item), to provide diversity of function by use of different levels, and to make a central focus, a place to linger, by an internal space with galleries. The Community seemed to like the general idea.

\* \*

Recent figures collected to show the distribution of the Community's work at the close of 1982 are of interest. The resident Community stands at 52, of whom 32 are teaching, 9 doing other work, 6 studying and 5 retired. There are also 5 at Gilling. On the Parishes there are 37, together with 3 at St Benet's, 8 doing various chaplaincies and 1 fully retired: the total is 106. Ten years ago 48 were teaching, 46 were on the Parishes: together with the smaller categories the total was 127. There were however then 19 parishes: the number for 1982 is 16.

\* \*

Basil Postlethwaite has transferred to the Archdiocese of St Andrews and Edinburgh, where he has been working for two years. He was ordained Deacon on 29 September (in Fr Jock Dalrymple's parish, St Ninian's) and priest on 3 December: several of the brethren were present in support.

\* \*

Our Steward, Major Watson (B36), retired at the end of August. He was responsible for supervising all the College vehicles (counting various specialised or departmental ones, these amount to quite a number) and the condition of the eighty or so College staff houses. As an old transport officer, he enjoyed keeping an eye on the boys' travel, and especially any opportunity to outmanoeuvre the bus company on the Road Traffic Acts.





## SAINT BENET'S HALL

At the beginning of the year 1982-3 we welcomed an equal number of lay and monastic freshmen. From Ampleforth Abbey came Br Paul Blenkinsopp and Br Sebastian Pye to study Theology at Blackfriars and from Ampleforth College came Nicholas Channer to read History at the university and Adrian Budgen to read Law. From an earlier time at Ampleforth came Timothy Dege to read Modern Languages. From Douai Abbey came Br Elias Polomski to read for the university Certificate of Theology, the first to take this course at the Hall and he was joined in it by Br Luke Dysinger and Br Anselm Ferris from St Andrew's Priory, California. We welcomed them and their confrere, Dom Gregory Elmer, who joined us to work for a D.Phil. in a subject in Mystical Theology. From Downside Abbey came Br David Foster (who had already read Classics at Corpus Christi College) to join Br Sebastian in the Blackfriars Theology Course; from Downside School came Michael Lacey, a former Head of School, to read Modern Languages. In addition we had Andrew Bernard from Worth School to read English, and from Christ's Hospital Mark Stevenson for Modern Languages; while Humphrey Waterhouse from Eton College began with Law, but in Hilary Term transferred to English. Such a strong and varied community looked forward to a good year.

In Hilary Term St Benet's team reached the quarter finals in the OURFC Seven-a-Side competition and won the Plate competition: this had not been achieved before. In rowing, with six novices in the crew the Hall did very well to 'row on' in the lower of the two rowing-on divisions for Torpids. They then scored three bumps and a technical bump and were bumped only once, so ending with high hopes for the summer regattas. In the Summer Eights we bumped Hertford IV on the first day in about twenty-five strokes. In each successive day we rowed over, the last day being the most exciting: we missed a bump by a matter of seconds — a very spirited crew. We also entered one for the Oriol Regatta. Nigel Stevenson got a hockey Blue again this year and was also selected for England in the Under-21 squad. Although not repeating their Blues of last year Mark Porter (javelin) and Piers Westlake (archery) played in their respective Blues matches. Mark Paviour, Peter Millar, Jonathan Grosvenor, Nicholas Channer and Andrew Bernard were all indefatigable members of the OTC. Much attention continued to be given to drama and

Tim Wilson added his artistic contributions on the production side to the efforts of the actors. Jock Encombe shone also in his work with the *Jericho Bugle*, a lively publication which developed well under his leadership.

At the end of Trinity Term Andrew Bernard and Humphrey Waterhouse achieved seconds in their English Mods. Then as the Schools results came through we were able to record that all passed with honours, Anthony Geffen (Geography), James Nolan (Jurisprudence), David Harrington (Classics) and Mark Paviour (English) gaining Thirds, while the others achieved Seconds: Jonathan Grosvenor (PPE), Piers Westlake, Peter Millar, Frank Trew and Anthony Nolan (History). We congratulate them all on their achievements.

We had many visitors during the year. In February the Mission to the University was conducted principally by Archbishop Runcie and Cardinal Hume: they spent time together in the Hall and joined us for supper, chatting freely with members. In Trinity term one of the University Sermons was given by Archbishop Worlock, and at the request of the Vice-Chancellor we gave him overnight hospitality; we also welcomed Archbishop McAdoo of Dublin, Anglican co-Chairman of ARCIC I. The Bishop of Basingstoke walked with a pilgrimage from his flock to Oxford to mark the sesquicentenary of Keble's Assize Sermon, generally regarded as the beginning of the Oxford Movement, and after the great Anglican Eucharist in the Parks on 16 July this party lunched at the Hall and afterwards rested in the garden. The Ampleforth brethren went over to Stanbrook for the silver jubilee of Fr Aidan's priesthood: Fr Philip preached. There were the usual summer schools and a number of learned visitors, including the Abbe Gabriel Guillaume from Angers for the Celtic Studies conference, Dom Rene Kollar from St Vincent's, Latrobe, for the Post Reformation Catholic History conference, Fr Gabriel Furrer of Muri Gries and Fr Emmanuel Longin of Seckau.

Jane Macpherson continued to look after us in the house, and Suzanne Dore in the garden, while Mary Watson looked to the Library and Sally Grosvenor helped the Master in administration. We thank them and all the staff for their work for the Hall.

## THE APPEAL

Objects: Redevelopment on site of Old House, formerly St Oswalds: & Centre for Design and Technology

**P**ROGRESS Bulletin I has been circulated to all old boys, whether Ampleforth Society or not, and past and current parents. At 1 September 1983, £1.4 million had been pledged, promised or covenanted to the Appeal. 200 personal visits by the Appeal Director, plus an initial 9 Regional Appeal Meetings have taken place. Between September 1983 and June 1984 the main detailed working of the Appeal is being undertaken. Up to 70 further Regional Meetings have been or are being organised and the Appeal Director, together with assistance from several of his monastic brethren, is continuing to make our Appeal as personal as possible by individual visiting. The aim is to give all an opportunity to hear how the monastic community sees its future and the plans which necessarily follow in terms of replacing the Old House at the centre close to the Abbey Church. Father Abbot and the Appeal Director are constantly in touch with the advice of our old boys and friends by way of the Northern Area Committee under the chairmanship of Mr Justice Kennedy (P.J.M., E53) and the London Steering Committee, chaired by Major-General W.D. Mangham, CB (O42).

The first stage of our building plans is complete. The Design and Technology Centre, costing £600,000 is now in use by the school. A donation to the Appeal by the Bernard Sunley Charitable Foundation has enabled us to make public our thanks by naming the Centre, the Bernard Sunley Centre. We have been much blessed and privileged by the donation from this Foundation.

The response to our Appeal by way of enthusiasm, support for what we are doing, and financial contributions has been such that we believe our convictions and decisions have the support of those whom we have sought or still seek to serve, both as a praying community and as one involved in education. Thank-you to all who are helping us.

## OLD BOYS NEWS

**P**RAYERS are asked for the following who have died: Jan Lintner (1924) 15 February 1983, Robert McArthur (O72) on 16 March, Denis Capes (B53) on 28 March, Kenneth Greenlees (O29) on 29 March, Lt-Cdr Thomas Hornyold-Strickland (A38) on 7 April, Thomas Robinson (1925) on 13 April, Ronald Laughton (C44) on 26 May, Tim Alleyn (A27) on 8 June, Charles Gilbert (1922) on 15 June, Fr Charles Forbes (B39) on 2 August, Peter McCabe (O49) on 8 August, Fr Jerome Lambert (C31) on 9 September, Peter Blackiston (W35) on 9 October.

### KENNETH GREENLEES

Roderick Chisholm (C30) wrote shortly after Kenneth died: 'Kenneth died two weeks ago. From 1920 at Ampleforth our friendship has spanned more than sixty years. Benedictine Ampleforth is, for many, a dominating background and, in a small way, I shared this with Kenneth. He, though, was a great Amplefordian: nothing was too much in the support he gave to that noble institution. He was a most unpublicised person; an OBE and no war rank-flouting; yet, he had a remarkable war; he would have spurned the tarnished glamour that some have enjoyed. He was parachuted into Mihailovich's Jugoslavia and after a long spell of liaison duty, had to stay on for another six months, in daunting circumstances, after the allied rejection of Mihailovich and espousal of Tito. He talked about it sometimes, belittling the risks, the uncertainties, the fears and discomforts with lighthearted understatement. Stockbroking, leading to great city eminence, always with time for, and great kindness to old friends, was the post war activity, before which daily Mass and a walk to the office was the routine, until the doctors intervened. But there had been a gap for some years after the war and when I found Kenneth again he was married to Camilla and had a family of five, over which he presided, as I saw it, with an uncritical understanding. Camilla became ill and was given only a few years to live. He knew this, of course, but never was a hint given to an outsider, even an old friend. Camilla died a few years ago and Kenneth carried on, calmly and without signs visible to the outside of the despair which must have been there; a great strong faith was his support.

I saw him a week before he died. He asked for a visit which touched me. There he was, in his hospital room, hardly seeing after a cataract operation. 'I've had another'. It was his heart which was failing. 'Each time

I go down an octave or two'. He was faced with a wheel chaired, totally dependent future. 'Have a glass of champagne'. And ten days later he died. I cannot remember any unkind and critical comment about people; he was a universal, calm, generous view of people, better than but consistent with his candid, realistic and clear view of the more earthly world of business. His modesty fitted too. His was a great faith and trust in the transitoriness of life on earth and an unshakable belief in the eternal reward. Since he died I often wondered what constitutes a saint. There must be some — not many — who should so qualify but who are not recognised.'

### RONNIE LAUGHTON

A contemporary writes: In 1944 Ronnie Laughton followed his brother Peter into St Cuthberts from Junior House, but left after two terms for Pangbourne, the better to ensure his entry into the Navy. Undeterred by his inability to pass the officer entrance exam, he joined as an Ordinary Seaman and then rose rapidly to command several ships (including the frigates *Keppel* and *Jupiter*) and reach the rank of Captain in a distinguished career. Ronnie was an ebullient character, with an ever present sense of fun tempered by perfect courtesy to all, and a deep inner integrity. He became an outstanding leader of his time, widely loved by his sailors and a large circle of friends inside and outside the Service. During a long illness, sustained by the love of his family and his religion, his courage, humour and rock-like faith never faltered. Thus right up to the end he knew was near, Ronnie remained an inspiration to all around him. May he rest in peace.

### DENIS CAPES

Denis Redmayne Capes was killed in a road accident on 28 March as he was returning from his regular weekly visit to his parents in Middlesbrough. He had taught at Gilling for precisely twenty-five years. He was born on 9 December 1935, the second of three brothers, and came to Ampleforth via Avisford and Bishop's Court and a year in the Junior House, following his brother John to St Bede's in 1948; he left in 1953 with a Classical Scholarship to Corpus Christi College, Oxford. He obtained a First in Mods, and a Second in Greats. After two terms' teaching in Middlesbrough, he came to Gilling to teach classics in September 1958.

Those who knew Denis recognised in him the mark of the true Christian in its fullest sense. He was a very gifted person, but with great

transparent humility — perhaps the truest of all the marks of a Christian. He was unpretentious, yet his convictions shone through with total integrity. He was meticulous in all that he did, and in those twenty-five years at Gilling he earned the respect and affection of all. He was a marvellous schoolmaster; nothing was ever too much trouble, and all that he did was in the service of others and never of himself. All sorts of adjectives come to mind to describe his style. He was shy and self-effacing, loyal, devoted and reliable; he was generous and willing, organised and always well-prepared, supremely competent, looked up to and respected by all whom he taught, and immensely well liked.

He did more than just teach. For many years he was Librarian and had, indeed, virtually founded the Library at Gilling, which he organised and catalogued and gradually developed over the years with that sense of meticulous dedication which was so characteristic; so too with the prizes at Exhibition, and with the organising of the annual Prep School Cruise. Pre-eminently Denis was and remained a scholar, and it was in his work in charge of the scholars of the school that he will be most irreplaceable and most sadly missed: he had the gift of instilling the highest standards and demanding nothing but the best. A first class mind with the ability to communicate is rare and we are privileged to have had him at Gilling.

One facet of his life — and in some ways his greatest love — was his devotion to music, and especially the piano. He played with great skill — he acquired a performer's diploma as L.R.A.M. — and one has happy memories of his performances to the school, and can imagine his equally happy hours playing to himself in his Chapel home and studio in Gilling village. Most of all we remember him with love and affection as a friend, full of common sense, stability and loyalty. To his parents and his two brothers we offer our deepest sympathy and prayers.

### ROBERT McARTHUR

Robert James McArthur was tragically killed, aged twenty-nine, in a road accident near his home in Canterbury, on March 16. Robert came to Ampleforth and to St Oswald's House from St Richard's Preparatory School in April 1967. He was an only child who had recently lost his father, and on the desolating death of his mother at the end of his first year, he was left an orphan and adopted by a great family friend. Like his mother, Robert was self-contained and kept himself to himself, but he was a warm and extremely sensitive boy, and although he was not naturally gregarious, he played a full part in the life of the House and the School, and

was a well-liked and reliable Monitor. He was a person of considerable charm, with a strong sense of determination and ambition, and it was no surprise that he should have gained a place at Kent University, where he studied Law.

On graduation he joined a Solicitors' firm in Kent and completed his Articles a year and a half ago. The tragedy of his sudden death was made the more poignant by the fact that he was to have been made a full Equity Partner at the end of the year, in accordance with the unanimous decision of a partnership meeting which was taking place at the time of the fatal accident. In a moving tribute to Robert, Mr Skilbeck, the firm's Senior Litigation Partner, writes: 'He was a natural advocate and had a great future ahead of him as a Court Solicitor. He was particularly sympathetic in dealing with clients on the margin of society whose misfortunes and inadequacies had, for them, created insurmountable obstacles in their ability to cope with life. Robert also had immense *joie de vivre*, in both his work and his personal relationships; he was a man of unusual quality in that he was totally refreshing, quite open and non-dissembling in character, with the result that he rarely made the normal adverse judgements on other people in which we so often indulge, and this made him a very attractive person, whose sudden and tragic death was such a devastating shock to us all'.

Robert will be remembered affectionately by his contemporaries at Ampleforth as an impeccably mannered young man, with a rich sense of the absurd and a resourceful wit. He made friends everywhere he went, for he had the gift of putting people at their ease, and of listening, as well as of amusing. He was sure to be the centre of whatever society happened to be around him — not because he sought to be the centre, but because he naturally radiated good-will. He had about him the true enchantment of grace. To his surviving relatives and many friends we offer our deepest sympathies. May he rest in peace.

#### ORDINATIONS

25 June 1983 in Dublin  
28 August 1983 at Ampleforth

Stephen Ryan SJ (C70), Priest  
Peter James OSB (H69), Deacon

#### ENGAGEMENTS

|                                  |    |                              |
|----------------------------------|----|------------------------------|
| Richard Burnford (H78)           | to | Juliet Ann Beeton            |
| Captain Robin Dalglish (O71)     | to | Philippa Reid                |
| Thomas du Boulay (A73)           | to | Patricia Kelly               |
| Simon Finlow (A73)               | to | Leslie Horn                  |
| Paul Hadow (J68)                 | to | Mary Catanach                |
| Tristram Hillgarth (O67)         | to | Michele Sigg                 |
| Robert Hornyold-Strickland (C72) | to | Teresa Fawcett               |
| Christopher Howard (T78)         | to | Amanda Rees                  |
| Terence Keyes (A77)              | to | Marie-Louise de Sousa Macedo |
| David McGonigal (W76)            | to | Janet Elizabeth Russell      |
| John Misick (B76)                | to | Josephine Stock              |
| Jonathan Pearce (A75)            | to | Caroline Counsell            |
| Harry Railing (H77)              | to | Vanessa Adair                |
| Sebastian Reid (A76)             | to | Tessa Codrington             |
| Dominic Reilly (B74)             | to | Sarah Roberts                |
| Captain Martin Rigby (C74)       | to | Jennifer Chetwynd-Talbot     |
| Julian Tomkins (O72)             | to | Lavina Mary Lowther          |

#### MARRIAGES

- 16 April 1983: Timothy Moulding (D65) to Faith Louise Trump
- 23 April: Patrick Sandeman (H76) to Katherine Fuller  
(St Mary's, Castle Eaton)
- 23 April: Mark Blackden (T72) to Maria Wasowski  
(Holy Trinity Church, Washington DC)
- 30 April: Anthony Glaister (J71) to Lucinda Pilkington
- 30 April: Melfort Campbell (C75) to Lucy Jane Nickson.  
(St Mary's, Aberfoyle)
- 7 May: Philip Rigby (H77) to Janet Hodges  
(St Mary's, Caterham)
- 15 June: Simon Nuttal (O76) to Sharon Maria Wilcox  
(St Vincent's, Altrincham)
- Melfort Campbell (C75) to Lucy Jane Nickson  
(St Mary's, Aberfoyle)
- 2 July: Mark Pickthall (B76) to Annabel Dagnall  
(St Etheldreda's, Ely Place)

- 16 July: Gervase Belfield (H70) to Drusilla Bates  
(St Michael & All Saints, Eaton Hastings)
- 13 August: Philip Graham (B77) to Christine Griffiths  
(Hope Chapel, Pontardulais)
- 3 September: Timothy Marks (D65) to Josephine Vessey  
(Ampleforth Abbey)
- 10 September: Mark Elliot (A76) to Clare Elgar  
(Church of the Holy Cross, Sampford Arundel)
- 10 September: Nicholas Baker (W74) to Pauline Gray  
(St Etheldreda's, Ely Place)
- 17 September: Jonathan Pearce (A75) to Caroline Counsell  
(St Christopher's, Lymphsham)
- 17 September: Hon. Henry Smith to Sarah Anlauf  
(Sacred Heart, Henley)
- 23 September: Peter Scrope (E73) to Penelope Davies  
(St Mary's, Frensham)
- 24 September: John Dyson (D76) to Belinda Gibbs  
(St Peter's, Ampney St Peter)
- 1 October: James Larkin (W67) to Caroline Thwaites  
(Church of Immaculate Conception, Farm Street)

### BIRTHS

- 12 November 1982: To Simon and Myriam Broadhead (C65)  
a son, Julian
- 20 February 1983: To Nigel and Susan Baker (W72)  
a son, Alexander Nigel
- 11 March 1983: To Francis and Benedicte Thompson (J63)  
a son, Remi
- 27 April 1983: To Peter and Virginia Constable Maxwell (B61)  
a daughter
- 21 May 1983: To Mark and Deborah Faulkner (E73)  
a son, James William
- 25 May 1983: To John and Diana Gormley (W53)  
a daughter, Anna Margaret
- 11 September 1983: To William and Mary Dawson (A74)  
a son, Edward Francis
- 20 September 1983: To Anthony and Cinzia Jennings (E72)  
a son, Michael Frederick

### APPOINTMENTS

Kenneth Bradshaw (D40), Clerk to the House of Commons; Maj-General Desmond Mangham (O42), Colonel Commandant, Royal Horse Artillery; Alan Meyer (B58), High Sheriff of Mid-Glamorgan; the Duke of Norfolk (O34), Knight Companion of the Order of the Garter; Peter Unwin (T50), Ambassador to Hungary.

### THE ELECTION

At the recent General Election, the following were re-elected Members of Parliament: Michael Ancram (W62) for Edinburgh South, Conservative; John Home Robertson (B65) for East Lothian, Labour; Sir Hugh Fraser (O35) for Stafford, Conservative. We have not detected any others who were candidates.

### THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

The Annual General Meeting was held on 2 April 1983. The Treasurer presented provisional unaudited accounts. The surplus for the year was £4,345: this was transferred to the Scholarship & Special Reserve Account. The Acting Secretary reported that there were 2,270 members, an increase of 38. The following were elected:

|                         |  |
|-------------------------|--|
| Vice President:         | Tony Brennan   |
| Hon. Treasurer:         | Lt Col R.W.E. O'Kelly                                |
| Hon. General Secretary: | Fr Benet Perceval                                    |
| Chaplain:               | Fr Felix Stephens                                    |
| Committee:              | Fr Timothy Wright<br>Raymond Twohig<br>David Goodall |

The Annual General Meeting for 1984 will be held at Ampleforth at 8.30pm on Saturday 21 April 1984.

### ROME

What Manchester does today, Rome takes up tomorrow: Hot Pots have been held in the Eternal City, at the Trattoria *Il Gladiatore* near the Colosseum, at which have been present Alexander Bradshaw (W59), seminarian at the North American College, Louis Marcellin Rice (T64), Fr Fabian Binyon (O39), monk of Prinknash at present assisting the Subiaco Congregation's Abbot General, Jock Hamilton-Dalrymple (E75), at the Beda (because the Scots College is full), Mgr George Hay (C49), President

of the English College, John Morris (D55), Fr Mark Butlin (O49), Fr Tony Barrett SJ, Minister at the Gesu, and Br Hugh Lewis Vivas, Ampleforth's only student at Sant'Anselmo. The next is planned for 10 November.

### SOUTH AFRICA

Gervase Dees (E66) is a doctor in Natal. John Radcliffe (A42) is director of a firm which runs a string of garages around Cape Town. He is a widower and has a son and a daughter, both grown up. Anthony Richards (O60), is a director of a firm of building merchants, and his brother, Christopher (O56) is in general practice in Cape Town. His wife is a senior radiologist at the Groote Schurr Hospital, at which Sean Sellars (O55) is Professor of ENT; Sean's son is at Diocesan College, Rondebosch, the school where Michael Fisher (O51) is a Housemaster. Others reported to be in the country are Philip Sewell (J78), and Anthony Fitzgerald (E72) who is with Time magazine.

\* \*

The following have been Mentioned in Dispatches: Major Michael Somervell (T65) for services in Northern Ireland, and Captain Bernard Bunting (E76) (The Green Howards).

\* \*

In July some members of the 1940/41 First XV dined at the Oxford & Cambridge Club, some with their wives, namely Basil Hume (Capt), Archie Conrath, Hugh Neely, Cecil Foll, Percy Hobden and Tom Ashworth.

### 'ABSOLUTION'

For the second year, the Absolution theatre company — founded by recent members of the Theatre — put on a play in the Edinburgh Fringe, performing Alan Plater's *And a Little Love Besides* at the Roxburghe Hotel in Charlotte Square. Audiences were larger than last year: three times the house was full. The production received several favourable reviews, and a fair amount of Amplefordian support. As publicity, the company also performed street theatre in the form of Aesop's fables each lunch time in Parliament Square: this proved entertaining. The founders, David Evans (W82), Chris Murray (W82) and Crispin Rapinet (H82), were well supported by Tania Coleridge, Alice Kramers, Emma Wilkins, Em Whitfield, William Dowley (A82), Mark Phillips (E82) and Philip Evans (W79).

### ST WILFRID'S ANNIVERSARY

On Saturday 10 September there was a dinner in St Wilfrid's: forty-five past members and some wives were present, including Fr Columba Cary-Elwes, housemaster, 1937-51, Fr Dominic Milroy (W50), housemaster 1964-75, Fr Matthew Burns (W58), housemaster from 1981, Fr Benet Perceval (W34), Fr Paul Kidner (W49) and Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53). We started with Mass, had a drink downstairs, filled the House refectory for dinner with places arranged chronologically, concluding with a short speech from the Housemaster and a slightly lengthier one from Colonel Michael Birtwistle and the Headmaster, Fr Dominic, and further drinks and coffee downstairs. The noise was terrible in spite of a general ticking off from Fr Columba. Half the guests stayed the night in the House. It was moving to meet contemporaries not seen for years, great fun being in the house again and an extremely happy occasion all round.

*Present:* Ian Maclaren (32), Kenneth Leese (34), Fr Benet Perceval (34), Michael Wilberforce (36), Col Murray Petit (37), Col Michael Birtwistle (38), Michael Gastrell (38), Francis Kearney (38), Owen Mawson (43), John Bunting (44), John McCraith (44), Richard Dunn (47), Charles Kenny (47), Jerry Hartigan (49), Fr Paul Kidner (49), Michael Donelan (50), David Goodall (50), Colin Macdonald (50), Fr Dominic Milroy (50), Paul Burns (51), Peter Drury (51), James Dunn (52), Laci Nester-Smith (53), Fr Henry Wansbrough (53), David Evans (54), Michael Hickey (54), Patrick Arning (55), Fr Matthew Burns (58), Christopher Stobart (49), Peter Peel (59), Simon Ricketts (60), Simon John (63), Roland Goslett (64), Nicholas Peel (65), Robert Blenkinsopp (67), Richard Carton (67), Tim Bemer (71), Robert Ellingworth (76), Rupert Fraser (76), Julian Stourton (78), Charles Burns (79), Dominic McGonigal (80), Andrew Mullen (81), Alexander Burns (82), with Stephen Evans and Jonathan Macmillan from the House.



## NEWS FROM LETTERS

FR DAVID BINGHAM (B51) continues to work at the Catholic Mission, Julau, Sarawak: 'Life in the Spirit seminars — locally called *s'neena* — are now all the rage, everywhere. They can be expensive in the poorer upriver areas, since to be effective these occasions need guest speakers, cheer leaders and a whole host of supporters. For a recent one we had some thirty-five people with us, two boat loads full: we looked rather like a head-hunting expedition. The young especially very much enjoy these events as they are very lively, sociable occasions'.

GERALD CUBITT (W57) has been preparing a project in India for the World Wildlife Organisation. He is one of South Africa's leading photographers and has published several books of his work.

PADRAIG CZAJKOWSKI (O51) studied modern languages at the Sorbonne, and then spent the next seven years at universities in France, Switzerland and the USA, teaching linguistics ('special subject: the noun phrase!'), after which he was Senior English master at the International School, Geneva. Since then he has worked for the UN High Commission for Refugees, in Geneva, Western Honduras and Uganda. 'In spite of UNHCR's insistence on the humanitarian and non-political nature of its mandate, there is plenty of trouble in store for those who assist people taking the uncertain road to exile. I have been arrested by Sudanese military, declared missing in Zaïre, threatened with imprisonment by a central African Vice-President and very nearly abducted by Salvadorean National Guardsmen. It is unusual to enjoy a job which continually leads to headaches, but the experience of caring for groups of terrified, or hungry, or diseased, or weary people is wholly absorbing.' He invites any old boy in Central America to contact him *c/o* ACNUR, Apartado Postal 976, Tegucigalpa, Honduras.

Captain ROBIN DALGLISH (O71) has been ADC to General Thorne in the Falklands.

JONATHAN DAVEY (E60) is in general practice in Cape Town, and on the Medical Board of the Palotti Hospital, to whose nuns Fr Timothy Wright recently gave a retreat.

CHARLES FRANKLIN (J79) obtained a First with Distinction in Part II of the History Tripos at Cambridge.

ALEC GRAHAM (B74) has lived in Johannesburg since he left. He obtained a Commerce degree and an Accountancy degree at the University of the Witwatersrand, and qualified as a Chartered Accountant in 1981. He now works as a manager in Price Waterhouse, and will probably be transferring to London in 1984. His wife Kim used to live in the Embassy in Moscow, so they were married in Woking, and they have one child. His brother PHILIP (B76) was married in August.

Major CHARLES GRIEVE (B68) goes to the Staff College in October. Recently he was on a six month tour in the Falklands Islands, where he met Robin DalGLISH.

EDWARD KENTISH (H70) has been in the USA. After travelling around for a while, he worked in high quality offset printing for several years but is now at Montpellier College studying counselling.

CHARLES HATTRELL (E77) has been elected a Lay Clerk at New College, Oxford (where the organ scholar-elect is Julian McNamara of St Hugh's).

NOEL MURPHY (B33) trained at the London Hospital, and then fought in night fighters during the war. As a doctor, he was called home to Newfoundland where he worked for ten years at Bonne Bay, looking after 7,000 patients spread over 120 miles of coast: 'I was the only doctor and there was about one mile of road.' From 1954 to 1972 he ran a single-handed practice in the province's second city, Corner Brook, after which he moved full time into broadcasting administration, building the local company up till it owned ten stations in Newfoundland and Labrador. He has sat in the Provincial Parliament, and was for eleven years Mayor of the City; the Memorial University made him an Honorary Doctor of Laws, and he is now the Honorary Lieutenant Colonel of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment. For the past two years he has been giving a summer course at the University of Corner Brook on Newfoundland history.

MILES O'REILLY (O42) is a full-time professional aviation artist, and has been a member of the Guild of Aviation Artists since 1970. He has recently completed a period as its Chairman, and would be interested in encouraging others so occupied in joining.

JOHN SARGENT (W61) has been moving around the world a good deal: he is with the Standard Chartered Bank, and during the last seventeen years has been with them in Hong Kong, Singapore, Korea, Kenya and is at present a Manager in Dubai.

JOHN SIMPSON (A72) — 'Jojo' — read archaeology at Cambridge and then went to the Vanuatu (then the New Hebrides) where he worked for the British-French condominium government as Second Secretary in the Ministry of Finance. After independence he became Clerk of Parliament, in which capacity he led delegations to meet prime ministers in London, Ottawa, Washington, Sydney, Paris etc. He now runs a business in upholstery and sailmaking, from which the employees are reluctant to release him.

JOHN STEWART (E79), son of ADRIAN (C44), got a good 2.1 in Electronic Engineering at Bristol, sharing the prize for the best undergraduate project, as well as directing and managing in the University theatre, and writing off three cars in three years. He is now designing microcomputer controlled machine tools in one of the high technology companies based in Ryedale ('Silicon Dale').

GEORGE TRAPP (T67) had an exhibition of his recent work *In case of Art Break Glass*, at the Cylinder Gallery, London, during September.

PHILIP VICKERS (C49) has been appointed first Director of the Order of Christian Unity, an organisation working principally in education and in medical, legal and mass media ethics.

### RECORDS

The School Library is trying to improve the records of old boys from 1802 to 1983. This will lead to the production of lists: anyone interested should contact the Librarian. The sources are chiefly the Procurator's ledgers in the Abbey archives: they fall in three sections, 1802-1895, 1896-1944 and 1945 to date.

## COMMON ROOM NOTES

STEPHEN Danks, who taught at Ampleforth for twenty-seven years, died on 21 September at the age of seventy-seven, after a short illness. The son of a judge in the Indian Civil Service, he went up from Rugby to The Queen's College, Oxford, where he read *Lit. Hum.* and played golf some half-a-dozen times for the University. After a Diploma in Education (which taught him, as he was apt to remark in his characteristically dry manner, such things as the tribal customs of Polynesia) he became in 1930 an assistant master, and later a housemaster, at Merchiston Castle School. In 1940 he joined the Catholic Church, and felt obliged to resign his position in complicated circumstances which seem, half a century later, barely believable, but which reflected nothing but credit upon him. In the same year Fr Paul Nevill offered him a post at Ampleforth, and he joined a lay staff of six whose official description was 'Classics etc'. The 'etc' was, in effect, English, which was not in those days considered respectable enough to deserve a specialist staff of its own.

Schoolmasters are not in general the best persons to pronounce upon the professional qualities of their colleagues. The verdict may perhaps be left more safely to their pupils; and it is unlikely that the twenty-seven generations of Ampleforth boys who were taught by Stephen Danks will forget the seemingly inexhaustible pains he bestowed on them, or the highly individual style of his teaching. He himself preferred to work in the Third and Fourth Forms, where his exceptional gifts as a schoolmaster were employed to the fullest advantage, and where he gained the burdensome reputation of being 'good with the duds'. His own explanation, that in such company his sense of humour found its own level, was itself typical of his sense of humour. In any case, long after the subjunctives and the box-analysis have been forgotten, his many pupils are likely to recall with gratitude and affection the piles of home-made text-books, the ingenious teaching-aids ('Decimus', for example, and 'The Stunt-Man'), and the benevolent but slightly intimidating figure that dispensed them.

In 1967 he retired to a cottage in Stonegrave where he lived alone in almost complete indifference to household comforts, and divided his leisure between his only wordly indulgences, golf and motor-cars. His neighbours will also remember him for his daily attendance at Mass, usually in the Abbey crypt; and indeed his influence over pupils and friends alike was rooted in a deeply devout practice of his religion. His



imposing stature was matched with a strangely compelling air of serenity and self-control. He was a complicated taciturn man, and not at all easy to know; but he will not soon be forgotten.

### MATHEMATICS

Dr S.B. Russ left Ampleforth in July after five terms as Head of Mathematics. Although he was with us for such a short time he nevertheless managed to accomplish a great deal both within the department and in his various other activities. The Mathematical Society flourished, with several visiting speakers giving an entertaining glimpse of some of the more unusual aspects of mathematics; and this together with his own active interest in History of Mathematics gave a very broad front to sixth form mathematics at Ampleforth.

Steven Russ joined us from Dulwich College where he had already distinguished himself as a mathematician and teacher; he was a mixture of someone with very clear ideas about how a department should be run, and at the same time, looking for, and willing to listen to, other ideas. Doing something different and searching for new ideas has always been important to him; he has left us to join Verulam School, St Albans as Head of Department and, as he says himself, he rather expects to be moving on from there in the not too distant future — and not necessarily into teaching. We wish him every success.

### THE CHEMISTRY DEPARTMENT

The year 1972 marked a major change in the Department, with the translation of Fr Ambrose to become Procurator (and subsequently Abbot), the retirement of Fr Paulinus and the arrival of Dr Michael Robinson from the University of Keele. This year shows a similarly significant change, since Dr Robinson has left us to become Head of Chemistry at the Sixth Form College in Stourbridge. From the start, Michael tackled a complete spectrum of Chemistry sets with a vigour, wit and expertise for which a whole generation of Ampleforth boys have every reason to be grateful. He was active too, in the Physics Department which enable him to keep an eye on the 'opposition' and which also gave some of those chemists' stories about physics (and physicists) a sound basis of truth. His experience as a GCE examiner was very useful in the Department, as was also his latest interest, the use of microcomputers in school science; the speed at which he accumulated expertise in this last area left at least one of his colleagues breathless. To those who know him it

come as no surprise that he finds time outside his family and College commitments to serve as a lay reader and a member of the York Diocesan Synod and, in spare moments, to ring a bell or two. We offer our best wishes to Michael and his family in this new phase of their lives, coupled with our hopes for happiness and fulfilment.

Last term we also lost the excellent services of our technician, Gillian Nicol, who joined us two years ago and with quiet resolve and immense hard work undertook the task of rebuilding the system of working in the laboratories. Our every wish was anticipated, we were kept properly tidy, and the Department had never run so smoothly! We offer our best wishes to Gillian, too, both with the course which she starts in her native Edinburgh and for her subsequent career.

\* \*

Fr Michael Richards (Common Room, 1952-55) has edited the *Clergy Review* since 1967, and is perhaps the 'senior' Catholic editor: he spent many years teaching at Heythrop College, and was this year invited by Cardinal Hume to take over as Parish Priest of St Mary's, Cadogan Street, Chelsea (a parish older than Ampleforth). His installation was a considerable event, resembling a reduced version of the Cardinal's own. We congratulate him.



## THE SCHOOL

## OFFICIALS

*Headmonitor:* P.J.Evans. *School Monitors:* M.R.Codd, M.B.Robinson; A.M.S.Hindmarch, N.S.McBain, N.J.Hyslop, M.Jansen, C.F.Swart; A.J.P.Harwood, P.H.J.Lovell, D.M.Moreland; D.M.deR.Channer, M.T.Kennedy; J.P.K.Daly, R.E.O'G.Kirwan; C.S.Bostock; P.E.Buscall, J.D.Hunter, R.P.Keatinge, J.B.W.Steel; D.S.Fraser, M.E.Johnson-Ferguson, J.McNair; E.C.Robinson, N.A.Sutton; R.A.Palengat, C.N.P.Stourton.

*Games Captains:* Athletics: J.J.Tigar; Cricket: M.T.Kennedy; Cross-Country: D.M.Channer; Golf: P.A.Beharrell; Hockey: M.G.Toone; Sevens: N.S.McBain; Squash: J.P.Daly; Swimming: J.H.Price; Tennis: J.P.Daly. *Master of Hounds:* W.R.Sharpley.

*Captain of Shooting:* P.H.Corbally-Stourton.

*Library:* N.P.Torpey, S.F.Baker, M.N.Lilly, J.A.Sasse, W.H.M.Jolliffe, G.D.Sellers, S.J.Hume, M.R.Maret-Crosby.

*Office Men:* D.M.deR.Channer, N.J.Hyslop, A.M.S.Hindmarch, P.J.Evans, D.J.Moreland, M.E.Johnson-Ferguson, A.J.P.Harwood, E.C.Robinson, O.J.Gainsford-St Lawrence, M.J.Kennedy.

*Bookroom:* C.S.Bostock, P.B.A.Stitt, C.J.Hyslop, J.P.O'Donovan, M.R.Stoker.

*Bookshop:* S.Nugent, P.D.Johnson-Ferguson, P.A.Buckley, D.Kemp, E.J.Melotte, J.E.Arbutinott, D.D.Goodall, M.D.Grey, E.J.McNamara.

**LEAVERS:** The following left the School in July 1983:

R.C.H.Adams G, R.G.Akester A, J.Aldous-Ball C, B.L.Bates E, S.C.Beck E, A.P.Beck E, N.G.W.Bence-Jones C, H.A.S.Blackie H, T.P.S.Bourke C, M.J.T.Bredin E, P.J.F.Brodie T, S.A.B.Budgen J, O.W.Bulleid H, P.J.Butler A, C.C.V.Carr-Jones W, P.H.Corbally-Stourton W, C.H.Cunningham O, A.J.Dales JH, J.P.K.Daly E, S.J.B.Davy D, R.J.DeNetto J, G.R.Dean T, S.F.Denye J, M.Dick O, J.S.Duckworth A, N.J.M.Finlow H, S.P.Fothergill D, O.J.Gaisford St Lawrence C, T.W.Gilbert A, R.H.G.Gilbey C, J.M.Goodman T, R.A.Graham E, A.N.L.Green O, A.W.G.Green D, D.P.M.Grey E, C.W.G.Hadcock W, J.Hanwell A, C.J.Helfferich A, N.A.E.Heyes B, A.M.S.Hindmarch B, P.G.Howard T, J.A.Howard O, C.J.Hyslop H, P.D.Kennedy D, M.T.Kennedy D, C.W.Kilkenny O, N.I.H.Kilkenny O, R.E.O'G.Kirwan

E, J.W.F.Knight J, C.J.Leech E, A.Loughran O, C.Loughran A, P.H.J.Lovell C, A.I.Macdonald H, J.P.Magrane J, N.S.McBain B, H.G.McEwen C, W.P.McMickan A, J.McNair O, J.T.McNamara C, D.F.R.Mitchell E, J.P.Moore-Smith T, D.M.Moreland C, D.J.Morland T, W.A.Morland T, P.R.Morrissey O, G.P.J.G.Mostyn A, J.J.Nelson C, J.J.Newton H, S.C.W.Nugent A, W.J.O'Donovan H, A.J.Ord B, R.A.Palengat W, D.J.M.Paul J, L.A.Pender-Cudlip O, R.W.Petit E, W.R.P.Petrie O, M.W.J.Pike E, A.G.Radcliffe T, B.J.Richardson B, R.P.Rigby H, M.L.Roberts E, E.C.Robinson T, M.J.Rohan J, D.F.Ryan E, N.D.Salter W, J.P.Sheehan H, M.C.Simpson J, J.A.Sparke D, R.J.J.Stoke-Rees W, C.P.N.Stourton W, N.A.Sutton T, C.F.Swart B, M.B.Swindells C, J.J.Tigar D, M.G.Toone C, M.P.M.Travers D, J.H.A.Verhoef T, G.S.C.Warrington W, B.N.Weaver T, R.C.Weld-Blundell C, D.E.Williams O, P.Wood H.

The following boys joined the school in September 1983:

J.P.Allen D, G.S.Arbutinott E, N.A.R.Balfour O, J.W.Beatty B, H.J.M.Berkely C, R.A.Bianchi D, W.J.Bianchi D, B.T.Blake-James H, C.P.Blasdale B, S.D.Bond A, R.D.Booth J, J.M.Bozzino A, R.A.Bramhill O, W.F.Brown C, F.W.Burke A, C.G.Burnand D, P.S.P.Butler W, P.J.Byrne H, J.N.Cadogan W, D.H.H.Churton O, T.D.P.Cotton J, J.W.Coulborn J, G.F.B.Crane C, J.B.M.Cutter T, M.J.D'Netto W, J.D.Dalby T, R.K.P.de Palma T, N.A.Derbyshire J, P.R.Dickinson C, D.A.G.Downes B, J.R.Elliot E, J.A.Ellwood D, T.H.T.Fattorini O, W.W.Foshay W, A.D.Garden T, R.I.C.Gladitz E, J.A.A.Goodall E, J.H.Goodhart E, A.G.Gordon J, D.B.Graham E, J.Grech A, J.P.Harrison H, J.A.C.Hawe O, A.R.Helfferich A, J.M.Hickman W, I.Huidobro W, C.D.C.Inman T, D.C.Jackson H, J.D.A.James A, M.St.J.C.James T, W.James T, C.D.M.Jenkins J, R.C.Johnson-Ferguson C, J.P.Kennedy E, J.S.Leonard W, J.A.Lyle A, F.R.G.McCormick W, R.N.MacCulloch J, J.E.McDermott D, R.G.McLane C, J.Maemillan E, A.E.R.C.McNally O, B.H.Marsh C, R.D.C.Meehan A, C.D.Morris T, D.G.O.Morrogh-Ryan C, T.A.Nester-Smith H, C.R.O'Mahony D, R.P.Oke O, C.P.H.Osborne B, G.W.J.Peckitt H, G.L.Pinkney J, D.E.Pratt D, E.E.J.Radcliffe E, D.J.Rayner D, N.T.Reed W, A.I.A.Reid H, C.B.Robert J, L.O.M.L.Roberts J, D.I.Robertson W, C.M.Robinson A, P.S.Royston T, S.G.J.Sarangapani B, C.R.A.Scrope E, T.F.Seymour B, C.J.Sinclair A, A.C.Tasso C, T.C.Thomasson C, P.A.Thompson O, G.H.R.Titchmarsh D, A.M.Valentine B, J.E.van den Berg O, J.E.H.Vigne B, D.O.C.Vincent O, P.H.M.Vincent O, P.A.Ward T, R.J.R.Whiteclaw J, D.E.Wigan H.

Remove: M.A.Franchetti D, A.D.Jones T, A.J.Swann-Fitzgerald-Lombard C VI Form: S.W.Breslin O, P.A.G.De Lavison T, D.Dibble D,

B.M. Eastwood C, R.L.E. Nolan T, F.J.O. Treherne O, B.E. Akporiaye J,  
P.J.P.M. Kelly D.

The following scholarships were awarded in May 1983:

#### MAJOR SCHOLARSHIPS

|                |                                   |
|----------------|-----------------------------------|
| D.P. Fagan     | Junior House & Ampleforth College |
| R.I.C. Gladitz | Farleigh School                   |
| C.D.C. Inman   | St Bede's, Bishton Hall           |
| P.J. Byrne     | St Martin's, Nawton               |

#### MINOR SCHOLARSHIPS

|                 |   |
|-----------------|---|
| T.K. O'Malley   | King's House, Richmond & Ampleforth College |
| C.J. Sinclair   | Hill House, Doncaster                       |
| C.D. Jenkins    | Farleigh School                             |
| T.J. Gibson     | Mowden & Ampleforth College                 |
| G.S. Arbuthnott | Vinchall, Robertsbridge                     |
| J.P. Kennedy    | Junior House, Ampleforth College            |
| J.E.H. Vigne    | Junior House, Ampleforth College            |
| R.O. Mahony     | Winterfold House                            |

#### CHORISTER SCHOLARSHIPS

|                 |                                |
|-----------------|--------------------------------|
| Benedict Quirke | Hale School, Cheshire          |
| Crispin Davy    | St Margaret's School, Midhurst |
| Anthony Dore    | Ampleforth College (Bursary)   |

Prizes were awarded as follows:

#### ESSAYS & PROJECTS

- Alpha A.J.C. de Gaynesford, *The Northern Welsh Castles of King Edward I*.  
M.B. Pritchett, *The History and Applications of Computers*.
- Beta 1 P.D.R. Aveling, *The Luftwaffe*.  
S.H.T. Constable-Maxwell, *A Backward Glance and Insect Photography*.  
W.B. Hamilton-Dalrymple, *Bastions and Abominations Photographic project — Ancient & Modern Architecture*.
- Beta 2 D.P.C. Chambers, *The life of Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany*  
G.H.T. Constable-Maxwell, *The Audi Quattro*.  
M.D.A. Grey, *The World Geography and Economy of Sri Lanka*.  
F von Habsburg-Lothringen, *Queen Victoria and Scotland*.  
J.W.H.T. Jones, *Balaclava*.  
A.E.L. Lodge, *An historically based Napoleonic Short Story*.  
A.R. Tarleton, *Berlin Wall*.

#### SPECIAL PRIZES

- R.J.C. de Gaynesford, *The Possessions of the Knights Templar in England and Wales*.  
C.G. Dyson *Bookbinding*  
M.G.O. Bridgman, *Veneered Chest of Drawers*  
C.W.R. Hoare, *Herald Trophy (Art)*  
M.B. Robinson, *Grossmith Jelley Acting Prize*.  
T.P.S. Bourke, *Phillips Theatre Bowl*.  
J.A.H. Blackburn, *ACT Production Cup*.  
R.M. Hudson, M.N. Meacham, *Quirke Debating Prize, ex aequo*.  
T.W. Burnford, C.G.E. Corbally, J.E. Houghton, M.J. Somerville-Roberts,  
P.M.C. Vincent, *Detre Music Prize*.  
N.J. Dunster, M.A. O'Leary, *McGonigal Music Prizes*.  
W.B. Hamilton-Dalrymple, J. Hanwell, R.P. Keatinge, A.J. Lazenby, N.P. Torpey, *Elwes Prizes*.  
St. Dunstan's *Scholarship Bowl*.  
St. Oswald's, *Inter House Bridge*.  
St Wilfrid's, *Inter House Chess*.

#### ART

- C.W.R. Hoare, G.S.C. Warrington, G.W.G. Hadcock, P.R. Magranc, J.T. Hart Dyke, *Alpha*; A.A.F. Wells, *Beta 1*.

#### CARPENTRY

- Alpha N.J. Hyslop *Bow-fronted chest of drawers*.  
D. Hugh Smith *Garden Bench and Pine Cabinet*.  
S.J. Johnson-Ferguson *Sewing Cabinet and Footstool*.  
C.R. Kirk *Bowls of Size & Character*.  
J.P. O'Donovan *Chess Table*.  
W.J. O'Donovan *Artist's Ease*.  
C.E. Platt *Bedside Cabinet*.  
S.J. Power *Bedside Cabinets*.  
M.J. Rohan *Grandfather Clock*.  
D.A.G. Rimney *Gates of Might*.

- Beta 1 M.G.O. Bridgeman *Coffee Table & Candlesticks*.  
R.A. Burton *Kitchen Shelves & Cupboard*.  
S.H.A. Corbally *House Name Plaque*.  
C.G. Dyson *Stephenson Screen*.  
R.P. Fawcett *Bureau*.  
B. Hanwell *Bedhead*.  
D.C. Holmes *Garden Bench*.  
C.R. Kirk *Fire Screen*.

J.M. McBrien *Case Stands and Standard Lamp*.  
 H.P.B. Martin *Nest of Tables*.  
 T.W.G. Murphy *Beside Table*  
 M.D. Phillips *Coffin*.

Beta 2 J.P. Clifford *Standard Lamp*.  
 P. Hugh Smith *Beside Cabinet*.  
 P.J. Light *Fire Screen*.  
 W.G.B. Martin *Easy Chair Table*.  
 M.W. Sutton *Standard Lamp*.

## SPRING AND SUMMER TERM

### HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

THE Lectures in the Spring term were well attended: on some occasions more boys were present than were supposed to be. The theme was the position of moral choice in politics: three of the talks were by leading figures directly involved, Mr Heath, Mrs Shirley Williams and Lord Longford, and one was by a commentator, Mr Dominic Harrod. All four talks were excellent and aroused enormous interest, but an account of their substance must unfortunately be held over. There were numerous and penetrating questions, both in the theatre and afterwards in the Headmaster's room, and it was clear that there was considerable rapport. Special interest was aroused by Mrs Williams for her known interest in the schools question: she did us the honour of being quite straightforward about her dilemma, between the ideals of equality and freedom, and admitting that it was a real problem. There is no doubt that the Upper Sixth — those in their last year — and the staff greatly appreciate this series of lectures.

|                                 |                         |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Rt Hon. Edward Heath MBE MP     | Conscience and Politics |
| Dominick Harrod                 | Inflation/Unemployment  |
| Rt Hon. Shirley Williams MP     | Breaking the Mould      |
| Rt Hon. the Earl of Longford KG | The Christian Option    |

## THE LORD MAYOR OF LONDON

On 26 February we had a visit from the Lord Mayor of London, Sir Anthony Jolliffe, and Lady Jolliffe. He was making an official visit to York but took time to visit us as he was very interested in the development of design education and wished to support our plans, and to encourage others to do so. We are grateful for his help.

### ART-ROOM

This year, by a freak mistake of timing, the Art Exhibition went up a week early. This made for a good deal more pleasure and relaxed enjoyment of the works. It was mounted by C. Hadcock, G. Warrington and C. Hoare assisted by other members of the Art Room and as so often happens those who are most active also bear the main responsibility for the pictures. The Exhibition had a number of competent draughtsmen of whom C. Hoare was the most assured. S. Fattorini, M. Ainscough, A.K. Macdonald, S. Scott and A.J. Wells all showed good accurate work. Amongst the paintings there was a concentration on landscapes. There was also a widespread diversity of exhibitors which showed a broadly based Art Room. C. Hoare was awarded the Herald Trophy — C. Hadcock and G. Warrington won Alpha Awards, and both have been accepted for foundation courses at art schools. G. Warrington specialised in architectural subjects set in landscape and he showed a considerable development in the course of one year with L. Toynbee. It was a fitting end to the work of the Art Room at Ampleforth, before it merges into the new Design Centre. The tradition of landscape came from Fr Maurus Powell and Fr Raphael Williams to Fr Martin Haigh and Lawrence Toynbee (O41) and it is appropriate that the local countryside should be the inspiration of an Ampleforth tradition of continuous and sustained strength that looks back a full century.

### GEOLOGY

Two geology trips were arranged in March. One went to North Wales, to the Llyn peninsula and the other was based in the Lake District, at a house belonging to the Galloways. Peter Beharrel and David Lowe wrote detailed reports from which it is clear that a great deal of geological evidence was seen, identified and interpreted under the skilled and enthusiastic direction of Mr Brennan. Ben Galloway, David Helm, Simon Jansen, Mike Wardle and Tim Woodhead were participants and greatly enjoyed the experience of a field trip, even in March. They also learnt something of self-catering.

## ETTAL

As part of the German A Level course A.C. Bean, P.D. Johnson-Ferguson, D. Keenan, K.M. Lindeman, and B.M. Ward went on an exchange to the Benedictine monastery and boarding school of Ettal in the Bavarian Alps, near Garmish-Partenkirchen, which is a Gymnasium (equivalent to a grammar school) of 400 pupils, 100 of whom are boarders. The monastery was founded in 1330 and has about sixty monks in its resident community. The school is beautifully situated in the Ammer valley, and has a magnificent baroque church which lures tourists from all over the world to this tiny mountain village.

We arrived in January 1983 to find very little snow, having chosen the warmest winter in the past two decades to come on our exchange. We settled in quickly each of us sharing a three-room with two other Germans, and joined the classes which were in some way relevant to our A Level courses, spending the time outside class doing work set by our masters in Ampleforth. Life started relatively early at 6.40am and after an early morning study period and breakfast at 7.30, we started our lesson at 8.00. The lessons went on until 12.25, with a break from 10.25 to 10.45. The afternoon was free until 4.30 and we were left entirely to our own devices. The afternoon study period started at 4.30 and lasted until 6.30. Supper followed, and from 7.00 until 10.30 we were again free. Once the snow finally arrived at the beginning of February, there was skiing three times a week on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays. Otherwise handball, volley ball and ice-hockey (when the weather permitted) were the main sports. On Thursdays and Sundays we were allowed into the school bar which sold the beer brewed by the monks and on other evenings we often went across the road for a pint of this excellent beer — one of the highlights of our visit. We also went into Munich to the theatre and to a rock concert, as well as going to our first ice-hockey match which was most entertaining.

Although we never met our German counterparts (T. Halliday, son of F.D. Halliday (T56), and M. Bichlmeyer) we heard good reports on our return. Both were in St Wilfrid's and settled in well to enjoy what we hope was an interesting experience for them. We came back speaking German pretty well, and having benefited from our own experience tremendously. The exchange was considered a success by all, and we hope that it will be continued in years to come. Our special thanks to Mr Wilding and Fr Angelus Waldstein OSB who both went to great trouble to organise it.

K.M. Lindemann

## AUGSBURG

This exchange was established in 1981 with the Gymnasium St Stephan, Augsburg, a very highly reputed Grammar School with boarding section, founded and run by Benedictine monks of the Bavarian Congregation. The school is housed in very attractive modern buildings near the cathedral and the convent school of 'Die englischen Fraulein' (Mary Ward Sisters), the earlier buildings having been destroyed by 'enemy action' during the last war. St Stephan is ideally placed for the purpose of such exchanges, Augsburg lying only one hour by train away from Germany's 'other capital' — Munich, and a similar distance from the Alps. The city itself lies on the ancient *Via Claudia*, the 'Romanische Strasse', is historically fascinating and enjoys the advantages of beautiful surroundings.

The intention is to provide all boys doing the two-year O Level German course, or indeed A Level candidates who do not qualify for our other exchanges, with opportunities to spend two weeks in a wholly German environment, where they will be confronted with communicating in German or not at all. To this end, we 'pair' applicants from both schools as carefully as possible in the Autumn Term, and encourage the exchange of letters, up until the time of the visit to Germany, which has so far taken place during the Easter Holidays. Our boys are the guests of the family of their German partners, in and around Augsburg, for a two week period, and an Ampleforth master is available and resident in Augsburg. The German families are requested to speak only German, and our boys are expected to make every effort to use German themselves — no matter how imperfectly: their counterparts have been studying English for longer than they have been studying German. The same request is made of British host families. Ampleforth boys are not encouraged to have contacts with one another in Germany, although until this year one combined excursion per visit has been organised: the combined group has tended to segregate by language.

German visits to this country are organised in a similar manner. Participants benefit in direct proportion to the effort they put into the experience, and this fact we constantly stress. Thirty-eight boys have participated, and there have been requests from German girls to take part. Mention must be made of the very high standard of hospitality provided by the families. It is hoped that many more boys will take this opportunity in the future: the dates for the 1984 are 11–17 April, and 28 August to 10 September 1984.

JDCJ

## SUB-AQUA CLUB

For the last two school years, new members of the Sub-Aqua club have been able to get British Sub Aqua Club log books and official recognition of their training through the good offices of Mr Kevin Lee. He has very kindly examined them and given them individual membership of his own BSAC Schools Federation branch. We are grateful for all the work which he and his assistant have done in coming over and making this scheme possible. Unfortunately he is unable to continue with this and so new members in the 1982/83 school year have no official qualifications to their credit. As the President no longer passes the required medical, his previous qualifications no longer apply for this purpose. The demand to join the club continues all the same. It is unfortunate that for the time being new members will have no certificate to show for all their training, examinations and tests. Mr Paul Brennan and Mr Carl Lawrence have joined the White Rose branch of the BSAC in York and in due course should be able to ensure that Ampleforth has a branch of the Schools Federation.

The exceptionally poor spring had a marked effect on Fairfax Lake. There was no significant plant growth in the main diving area with the deeper water: it remained cloudy, probably through lack of oxygen. But this did at least provide some training in low visibility. More fish, mainly perch, were seen later on in the term when the water began to clear. A visit was also paid to Pond Head, the reservoir for the Foss River.

*President* Fr Julian Rochford OSB, *Secretary* JH Price

## JUDO CLUB

Judo has been very active over the last two terms, with trips to Haltemprice Sports Centre for gradings: C. Cracknell (Bottom Green), P. Stitt (Top Orange), D. Mayer, A Maxwell-Scott and M. Ruzicka (Bottom Orange). A Fraser obtained a Yellow Belt. Judo training is currently on Wednesday nights in the gym, and is run by Mr G Watson and Mr D. Shannon, of Ryedale Judo Club. Beginners are welcome to give Judo a try. A new committee was formed of four members, C. Cracknell (Club Captain), P. Stitt, M. Ruzicka and A Sherley-Dale, chaired by Mr G. Watson, and the aims are to increase the level of activity within the Judo Club.

Many thanks are due to Mr Watson and Mr Shannon, who give up much of their time and devote much of their efforts to the club, and to Mr Collins, who has taken on the task of Judo Club liaison. Much of what has

recently been achieved is due to him, and Mr Pat Callaghan, who ran the Club from its beginnings.

*C.P. Cracknell* Captain

## CHESHIRE HOMES DAY

Cheshire Homes Day was unusually large-scale this year. Some 250 boys were involved and entertained somewhat more than that number of the sick and handicapped from Homes all over Yorkshire. There was Mass (it was Ascension Day), Songs of Praise with the Schola, wind serenades, tours and tea. And it did not rain.

## CHARITY

Three boys, Niall McBain, Christopher Swart, and Michael Toone, organised (with considerable effect) a special fund-raising campaign in the school for the Lourdes sick. Two others, Martin Travers and Jonathan Patmore, organised themselves into a sponsored run from the Abbey to York Minster in aid of Polish relief. They set the record at 3 hours 20 minutes.

## NATIONAL PRIZE

Richard Hudson won the first prize (£300) in a national competition organised by the Venezuelan Ladies Society with an essay on Simon Bolívar.

## NEW STAFF

In September 1983 we welcomed to the Staff Mr J.A. Allcott (Physical education), Mr J. Astin and Mr A.T. Hollins (Mathematics), Dr D.F. Billett (Chemistry), Mr J. Fletcher (Art). We also welcome Mr Marco Baben, who joined us in April to be Director of Design. We hope that they will be very happy here.

## CARPENTRY

An era has ended in the Carpentry Shop. All its activities have been moved to the new Centre and the old site by the chimney awaits development. Fr Charles Macauley was in charge from 1964 to date: before him Fr Ambrose Griffiths ran it for a time after Fr John Macauley who took over from Fr Damian Webb in 1948, moved to Warrington in 1962. The

number of boys who were squeezed in, and the quality of work which came out, astonished experts, but improved facilities were much overdue. Pottery (Fr Bonaventure Knollys) has also moved, and those who missed it will be glad to hear that Metalwork is fully provided for in the arrangements.

### BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE

As this text is being put together we welcome the new Sunley Centre — named after the principal donor family — now opening for the study and teaching of 'craft, design and technology'. Both the planning and the construction of this building deserve more careful consideration than can be given in a mere Note, as does the underlying idea. It is a highly significant development and a very attractive and practical building, and we wish Mr Baben, the Director, and his assistants every success. The Centre is hexagonal and stands on the site in the east bounds originally planned for the first sports centre. It provides for all the arts and crafts which formerly operated as Carpentry, Metalwork, Pottery, Art Room, Technical Drawing, Darkroom, Printing, Fibre-Glass, and as like as not others too: and gives them a common and united home. We shall hear more of it.

### EXHIBITION: FROM THE HEADMASTER'S SPEECH

It is extremely easy to be second-rate, and the general pull of human society is towards it. The media expose us constantly to the world of the second-rate: trivial and commercialised discussion of politics and other serious issues; vulgar and depersonalised exploitation of sexuality; bad manners, greed and over-blown personality cult in sport; and the steadily erosive effect of half-truths, self indulgence, and delving in other people's depravities and personal tragedies. The way in which the adult world thus publicises its moral poverty is so strident and so depressing that it is no wonder if today's youth — by which I mean your boys in this School — has an inbuilt tendency towards escapism, cynicism and mistrust with regard to any talk of 'the search for excellence' or 'the importance of aiming high'.

I say to parents that your main problem in bringing up your children at home today is their deepening scepticism with regard to their prospects in the adult world — and I mean their prospects at every level: their prospects of personal happiness and of moral excellence, as well as their prospects of marketable success in their careers. It is also our main problem at School.

School life is no longer the peaceful and optimistic haven which some of us seem to remember it as having been — a sort of antechamber to a respected world of adult maturity and achievement. The adult world itself has noisily destroyed that particular dream and the young are to be forgiven for finding it hard to believe that the road to heaven or to prosperity is paved with A levels and sporting success. The modern Ampleforth boy is not quick to be deceived. It is in this context that I stress that it is more urgent than it has ever been that both School and parents should consciously resist the downward pull towards the second-rate. In the adult world the symptoms are clear enough — at school level they may appear to be more harmless. I have mentioned some of them before under the symbolic heading of 'Coffee and Stereo': rather too much money to spend; a mild disinclination to finish essays, and to accept responsibility for the welfare of others; a reluctance to take the future seriously; a distaste for cultural pleasures which do not come easily. This is a pretty soggy recipe for manhood.

It is in this context also that I claim that, in spite of the negative scenario which I have just been sketching, the School has been (at least in several major respects) convincingly successful in resisting the second-rate. I am not referring only to the more obvious success of the bright and athletic boys who will always go to the top. This time last year, I referred somewhat gloomily to the academic prospects of those currently preparing for A level (and I sometimes experience a similar gloom with regard to the charming but volatile members of our present Sixth Form). I have to admit, however, that last year's A level results were in most respects the best we have ever had, and I would like to start by paying tribute to the twenty-four boys who were at the bottom of the Fourth Form in 1977, with no right (according to well-established intelligence tests) to expect any success in the GCE — let alone at A level. Of those twenty-four, all achieved five O level passes and seventeen gained three A level passes last summer. This reflects the aiming high of the boys concerned, and also the devoted and sometimes uncomfortably pressure exerted by Tutors in the Middle School. We are sometimes accused of neglecting the less gifted. This accusation is not justified by results, and in this context I would like to thank Mrs Pat Boulton for the marvellous work she does with boys suffering from dyslexia and other literary handicaps. In every case the outstanding academic achievements of boys, reflected in an excellent Oxbridge result, have been made possible by the quality of teaching and of tutoring.

I would particularly like to stress the range of other activities available

in the School, and in which, as a study of the Exhibition Brochure will reveal, high standards have been aimed at and reached by many boys. If your sons ever say to you that there is nothing to do at Ampleforth except survive classes, avoid games, make coffee on weekdays and go to the White Swan on Saturdays, I think you should ask them some pointed questions about what they are missing and why. If you study the brochure carefully, you will note that in areas as disparate as Scouting, Shooting and Photography, the standard reached has been of the highest by national standards. The point I am making is a double one: that there are wide opportunities for reaching high standards in quite different areas of skill, and that this high achievement cannot be reached without personal cost, and without the constantly renewed involvement of the staff.

To engage on a major building programme involves a clear commitment to the future and a faith that this future will be worthwhile and positive. I believe that the act of faith which we are making has two levels: the one quite humble and pragmatic; the other prophetic and bold. At the first level, our act of faith is intended to ensure that — whatever the political, economic and educational future may hold — Ampleforth will remain thoroughly and professionally equipped, and will be seen to be aiming as high as possible in its educational service. I am, of course, not referring simply, or even mainly to the kind of successes which can be printed in brochures. These will be worthless unless the School remains a focus of sanity, of balance and of perennial values in a world so easily dominated by the specious, the materialistic, the ephemeral. Recently there died an Old Amplefordian called Kenneth Greenlees. He had a distinguished life in two worldly professions — the army during the war, and the Stock Exchange. He was also deeply concerned about the human future, anxious for the realisation of God's creative purposes, whether in the City of London or in the whole world. He lived as a Christian ought to live, and died as a Christian ought to die. He owed a lot to his own experience in the School at Ampleforth, and remained deeply aware of this. He is a model of the kind of act of faith I am attempting to describe.

The world quite rightly feels under the threat of catastrophe — Hiroshima, Auschwitz, the danger of unscrupulous tyrannies, the massive extent of poverty, famine, the tension between the North and South; then the other equally dark side: the moral decline so often attacked by writers like Solzhenitsyn, of which the symptoms are pornography, exploitation, lack of compassion, contempt for life. It is understandable that anybody who thinks or feels deeply about so many diverse possibilities of calamity should suggest that we are in the age of the Apocalypse. As educators, as

Christians, as Benedictine monks, what do we have to say to the world's dismay about these things?

We have several very important things to say. We cannot guarantee at any moment that anyone will listen, and they are not things that are actually said: they are rather lived. St Benedict founded his first monastery in an age of calamity, and we have inherited from him right down the ages a tradition of making the wilderness bloom in what seems to be an age of collapse. For us apocalypse does not mean primarily the death rattle of a dying planet, with fears of calamity tomorrow. It may involve great suffering and distress but for us apocalypse means, as it is meant for the writers of the book of that name, the continually renewed creative mercy of God, who is bringing to birth a new world all the time. As we here at Ampleforth look round our local valleys, Rievaulx, Byland, Fountains, Kirkstall, we know that all our great monasteries have their time and have their passing. We believe that we are in our time now and that we have a deeply important message to go on imparting to the youth of tomorrow — a real, practical hope in the human future, capacity not to despair in the face of the world's ills.

For me Exhibition means what similar occasions, on a much less grand scale, have meant, not only to St Benedict and to St Benet Biscop, but to St Aidan, to St Bede of Jarrow, to St Cuthbert, to St Dunstan, to St Edward the Confessor, to St Hugh of Lincoln, to St John Fisher of Beverley, St Oswald, St Thomas of Canterbury, St Wilfrid of Ripon and York, St Aelred. These great saints remind us what is the tradition that we carry. As far as I am concerned, Exhibition is centred upon this sense of civilisation preserved and hope renewed. I am deeply grateful to the monks from whom I have inherited this ideal, and equally so to those of my brethren who are my contemporaries and juniors, and who bear the heat and burden of the day without ever getting much in the way of thanks.

FR ABBOT welcomed all visitors to Exhibition, and warmly thanked Fr Dominic and all the school Staff for their work. The Abbey Church had always been the centre of Ampleforth, midway between school and monastery, but the linkage had lately been strained by our increase in size and area, and by a fall in the number of monks: this had been emphasised by the evacuation of the Old House. It was vital to reduce this separation and reforge the link, indeed to make it closer than before, promoting ease of meeting among monks, boys and laymasters, and to unite the staff with a single combined common room. It was the central reason for Appeal. Two years ago we were very hesitant to start an Appeal, but we had been



much encouraged by our Committees and the response to the first stages, which had been of general concern and care as well as financial. The Appeal was based on a series of meetings, and an unexpected consequence had been the meeting of Old Boys and Parents of different generations, neighbours previously unknown to each other. In the nine months since we made the first moves, the total had reached £1,260,000, or just over half way. By any standards, this was a remarkable response, but to understand it we must recall that we were not just a school, for the monastery is the heart of Ampleforth, having a permanence all its own, rooted in eternal values and the enduring worship of God.



Bernard Sunley Centre, September 1983

## THEATRE

### THE DUMB WAITER

Harold Pinter

*The Dumb Waiter* is a strong one-act play written in 1957 and is one of Harold Pinter's most accomplished pieces of writing. Its two most notable characteristics are an atmosphere of high tension, interspersed with very amusing dialogue. This tension is largely a result of the mystery that surrounds everything, a typically Pinter situation. We are never directly told what has happened in the past or what will happen — the playwright is content to let the characters chat. At first we learn that the two characters in the play, Ben and Gus, are in the room to do some sort of job, but only later do we realize they are professional killers. The men themselves know little of the organization they are working for, they do not know whom they are going to kill, when they are going to kill him (or her) and why. Even though Gus is eventually assassinated none of their questions are satisfactorily answered. This pervading atmosphere of fear is intensified by the dumb waiter itself — the service lift — which embodies the God-like figure who hires Gus and Ben: it is at the centre of the play, without ever doing anything.

Punctuating but not exploding this state of high tension is some very funny dialogue, again very characteristic of Pinter. Examples are dialogue concerning the ball-cock in the laundry system, the absurdity over the Aston Villa football match, the fragments read out from the newspaper, the discussion over 'lighting the kettle', which reaches a crescendo at the moment when Gus reads out the list, after the dumb waiter has first been operated. 'Two bruised steak and chips. Two sago puddings. Two teas without sugar', is an integral part of the interacting process of tension and laughter, giving the effect of the feeling of an impending climax of violence.

These two dimensions of the play present the director with considerable difficulty. A switch from high comedy to high tension and then back again, in a short play, is an almost impossible task, and thus it is not surprising that despite many good moments the director of this production, Ossie Heppell, fell short of this objective. Very rarely did an atmosphere of fear strike the audience. This was largely owing to a propensity of the two actors, Matthew Phillips as Gus and James Magrane

as Ben, to ignore the famous Pinter pauses, and in Matthew Phillip's case to rattle off lines he knew were unlikely to produce laughter. His was a part of asking questions, which should ideally hang in the air for the audience to pick up: that they did not cannot be blamed entirely on the audience. This notable lack of tension was epitomized by the ending, which could have been so effective. Most of the audience left in bewilderment at what had happened. Matthew Phillips failed to convince the audience that he had cracked under the strain of being 'tested', and the whole sequence passed too quickly for it to be appreciated.

Despite this impression of failure there was much that was excellent in the evening. James Magrane gave a very convincing portrayal of Gus, and this reviewer will remember in particular the rolling of his eyes. Phillips was very good at dealing with the amusing dialogue, and the scene with the dumb waiter and the food lists was hilarious. The director expertly dealt with the irrational 'cross-wire' conversations, while the dumb waiter itself was most sinister.

Damian Fraser

## ARMS AND THE MAN

Downstairs Theatre, 11 & 12 March

*Arms and the Man* was Shaw's first success — and what a delightful piece it is! — an exercise in period-burlesque, in which the humour arises naturally from the absurd initial situation, rather than from any gratuitous display of wit. Unlike most of Shaw's plays, it is concerned less with ideas than with the feel of a particular period; but less with actual history than with the literary conventions that evoke and yet obscure it. An engagingly light-hearted play, it takes every opportunity to prick the bubbles of false romanticism and false heroics. As such, it is a play particularly well suited to school performance, not simply because it is a costume-play that does not take itself seriously, but because the characterisation is enhanced rather than diminished by being a little more emphatic than the author may have intended. In this charming production, much of the humour depended on the audience's delighted surprise in finding that Shaw's women could be played with such convincing animation by boys; for when a boy's voice reproduced the tone of a professional actress, the comedy is doubled by the knowledge that it is not a woman's voice we are hearing, and this knowledge allows for a pleasing play of voice against appearance — the essence of burlesque.

James Sandbach's Raina, Michael Maret-Crosby's Catherine, and

Jeremy McDermott's Louka were, all three of them, excellent. Raina's wide-eyed rebukes may have looked as though they were being emitted in a rapid succession of sparrowlike chirps, but, as heard, James Sandbach's delivery was faultlessly fluent and uncannily right for the deceptively innocent Raina. Certainly it fulfilled Shaw's stipulation that Raina be 'amusing in a bearably dignified way'. (One small point: we were too often denied a frontal view of Raina, and audibility suffered slightly as a result). The smouldering resentment of Louka was well conveyed by Jeremy McDermott, and despite a rather too rigidly statuesque hand-on-hip stance, Louka was every inch the Belle of the Balkans. Michael Maret-Crosby's Catherine was perhaps the most sustained and mature performance of the evening: indeed, intonation and assured command of pause and pace made it seamlessly all-of-a-piece.

As for the men, Tim Parsons' Sergius seemed to have leapt straight out of an Anthony Hope novel, and his Ruritanian airs and graces were well received by a raucously appreciative audience. Frank Thompson played a bedraggled Petkoff convincingly, and Dominic Hickey as Nicola was suitably serf-like in appearance, but tended to gobble his lines. Ben Cave's Bluntschli took some time to warm up, but he began to respond to the comedy less woodenly on his second appearance. Although he hardly revealed himself as having 'the incurably romantic disposition' to which he laid claim, his final exchange with Sergius — the one in which he parades the items of his inherited wealth with a reiterated 'I have' — was bravely done; bravely because, although he coped commendably with an embarrassing rent in his costume, his trousers seemed fated to let him down.

These were minor faults, however, contributing to, rather than detracting from, the general amusement. Jeannie Heppell is to be congratulated yet again on giving us a most enjoyably relaxed and stylish production. Perhaps we can now look forward to a production of the operetta based on *Arms and the Man* — Oscar Strauss's *The Chocolate Soldier*?

Ian Davie

## FRIENDS

*Friends*, newly written by James Blackburn, is a very earnest play that bristles with significant emotion and ideas, but is remarkably successful and entertaining. It concerns two families in Chelsea, one a widowed doctor and his lively teenage daughter, the other a wealthy American

business man, his alcoholic wife and their intense and troubled son. At one level, these are the 'friends' of the title. But we also watch the developing relationship between Mike, kicking hard against the materialist values of his parents, and the pretty and sensible Helen. And then there is the Moony-like organisation whose leader is a sinister old hippy called Chris. He offers Mike 'friendship' and a spiritual release from money, while greedily lining his own pockets. As an exploration of the way in which such cults attract, hold and exploit the emotionally deprived or inadequate, I thought the play worked well. But at times we were expected to take in a lot more than that, and almost every scene doused the audience in high drama, some of it a distraction from the play's main interest. However the dialogue is well written and always convincing, and there are plenty of clues embedded in the text by which we can follow what is going on. The play was also intelligently directed by the author, with assistance from Justin Kerr-Smiley, and superbly acted throughout. I liked the dim orange spot that always lit the place where Chris sat cross-legged like a spider at the centre of his web, and Toby Bourke gave a compelling performance as the hippy fraud, wheedling and poisonous as he brow-beat Mike — and at one stage the audience too. Mike Nolan was played with impressive intensity by Marc Robinson, and Stephen French-Davis was extraordinary in blond wig and dripping jewellery as the loud ex-whore, his mother. One warmed more easily to the two long-suffering fathers, the serious-minded Mr Nolan, given a quiet but sympathetic performance by James Hunter, and the pleasant and bumbling Dr Schaeffer, played with some welcome touches of humour by Christopher Stourton. Emma Haughton was refreshingly lively and natural in the part of Helen. I hope James Blackburn will write more plays; this one was thought-provoking and on a topical theme. But next time, for the sake of the audience, I hope he does not try to press quite so much into his two hours' traffic of the stage.

Andrew Carter

## THE MATCHMAKER

Exhibition: Upstairs Theatre

Wilder's *The Matchmaker* is an odd play. Written in 1938 and altered in 1954 to become a West End and Broadway hit, it is an optimistic farce with occasional serious overtones, designed to entertain, to encourage a spirit of adventure, and to parody, while making use of, the elaborate theatrical conventions of the late nineteenth century, the period in which it is set. The

plot is taken from Nestroy's Viennese satirical comedy *Einen Jux will es sich machen* (He Will Have His Fling) of 1842, which was itself based on an English play of the same decade, *A Day Well Spent* by John Oxenford. *The Matchmaker* in turn became the basis of *Hello Dolly!*, a successful musical of the early 1960s. The upshot of this complicated history is a funny, cheerful, fast-moving play requiring considerable style and lightness of touch from both director and cast. It was a bold choice for the Exhibition play, but one that was triumphantly vindicated in this highly successful production.

A farce exacts a level of theatrical expertise which school productions of much greater plays can manage without. *Julius Caesar* in sheets of togas can excite and move; Prospero's hat can be left in the Green Room and no one will notice. But a farce in which doors fail to open, tablecloths are not deftly twitched over heads, the stolen item is not miraculously discovered in the wrong pocket, entries and cues are not slotted into place with swift precision, falls as flat as a soufflé in a cold draught. Such was the attention to detail, and the quality of rehearsal, not only of actors but also of stage crew, of Ossie Heppell's production of *The Matchmaker* that the performances ran hitchless and hilarious, convulsing packed houses with laughter. Four different sets materialised like magic from a cleverly designed basic structure, each set furnished with an array of period props that must in themselves have required a major feat of organisation to assemble: this was only one of Jeannie Heppell's contributions to the production. The design and finish of the elaborate costumes were equally impressive.

But without some splendid performances from the cast, the soufflé would not have risen in the first place. Julian David's Vandergelder, the blustering, conceited provincial businessman whose come-uppance is the play's central theme, was frightening and ludicrous in equal and convincing proportions. His clerks on the spree, Patrick Blumer and James Hervey, struck with great comic energy the exhilarating blows for freedom which Wilder saw as the real heart of his play, Patrick Blumer changing most effectively from gormless underling to guileless hero in the course of the evening. All the supporting parts were very well played: James Codrington's Irish con-man on his uppers, Patrick French's elderly spinster, and Patrick Healy's barber and frustrated (female) cook deserve special mention. But the supreme acting honours of the production must go to Richard Hudson as the delightful Mrs Molloy and to Michael Mareth-Crosby as Mrs Levi, the tough go-getting matchmaker herself, a match in the end, in every sense, for Horace Vandergelder. Hudson and Mareth-Crosby played these contrasting female roles with tremendous

panache; both were extremely funny. I shall long remember Hudson's sweeping rejection of Mrs Molloy's whole career as a milliner: 'I hate hats'.

*The Matchmaker* is a very American play, fresh, moral, a little sentimental, bold in its claims for adventure and in its rather out-of-style device of requiring various characters occasionally to speak directly to the audience. This production took the bull by the horns and turned in a very creditable, though not entirely consistent, set of American accents. The place and time were conveyed best of all, however, by the incidental music, a selection of rags and other period pieces beautifully played on piano, flute and piccolo by Nick Dunster, Mark Williamson and Peter Vincent.

Lucy Warrack

## NOT ABOUT HEROES

Exhibition: Downstairs Theatre

The play's title is, of course, taken from the famous profession of poetic faith which came to form the Preface to Owen's posthumously published poems, but I have never fully understood what Owen meant when he went on to say that English poetry was not yet fit to speak of heroes. To be sure, the false heroics which called forth the anguished anger of Sassoon and Owen invited repudiation, but if the poetry is more in the pity than in the polemic (as it most surely is), the pity which we feel is for the victims of war, and it is they who are the true heroes. It was, presumably, this inversion of heroic precedent that led Yeats to exclude Owen from the 1936 Oxford Book of Modern Verse on the specious grounds that passive suffering is not a fit subject for poetry. If ever dogmatism found itself contradicted by the evidence it chose to ignore, it was here — in the achievement of Owen's poetry when we set beside the reasons given for its exclusion by a pigheaded poet dressed in a little brief editorial authority. (Much the same could be said of Robert Graves — who is let off far too lightly by the playwright — for Graves, like Yeats, found Owen's poetry unmanly, and *Apologia Pro Poemate Meo* was Owen's devastating riposte).

Brave decision though it was to put on Stephen Macdonald's intimate play in the Downstairs Theatre, I was not convinced that it worked as a stage-play. It seemed to me much better suited to the medium of radio; essentially a play for voices, it was, by the very nature of its subject-matter, static. Its lack of visual appeal was to a great extent overcome by the projection of period photographs on to the back-stage screen, but effective though this was, I would liked to have seen even more visual

accompaniment to the somewhat sluggish dialogue. By and large the dialogue was convincing, but there were longeurs during which only the most experienced of professional actors could have been expected to hold the attention of the audience, and there were occasional infelicities — such as the adoption of a weak variant reading in line three of *Futility* ('In Wales' for 'At home') which must surely have offended ears familiar with the perfection of the final version. Here the effect was merely jarring, though another attempt at biographical cross-reference — the application to Owen of Sassoon's poignant poem, *The Dug Out* — proved to be entirely right.

Max de Gaynesford's Sassoon was perhaps a little too ponderous to catch the nervous rush, the abrupt, staccato-quality of the poet's speech, or, for that matter, his temperamental impatience and fierceness. 'In me the tiger sniffs the rose', Sassoon wrote of himself; but there was nothing of the tiger in de Gaynesford's far too equable performance. However, his speaking of the poetry was very fine, and Sassoon's growing awareness of his poetic destiny — to be a catalyst in the formation of another's — was subtly conveyed. Peter Buckley's Owen was more immediately sympathetic, though his delivery of the poems failed to give them that equal distribution of syllabic weight which their exactly measured intensity demands, and even if his hair-style would have been culpable in a serving officer of 1917, it was not the physical but the emotional fidelity of his performance that mattered. Together, the actors were able to touch the emotions of the audience, and, whatever reservations may be felt about the text, I, for one, found their presentation of it a most moving experience. For this we must thank, not only the actors, but Fr Justin, whose discreet and imaginative production managed to hold the two poets together in that intolerable state of tension which was to end with Owen's death within days of the Armistice, and which, once broken, was to leave Sassoon haunted for the rest of his life.

Ian Davie

## STAGE STAFF

Director of Theatre: Fr Justin Price; Deputy Director of Theatre: Jeannie Heppell; Technical Director: Ian Lovat; Theatre Manager: Br Daniel; Stage Managers: Neville Kilkenny, Dominic Hickey; Stage Crew: Eddie Cotterell, Matthew Phillips, Tony Brennan, Ben Cave, Dominic Paul, Matt Rohan; Lighting: Ian Lovat, Frank Thompson; Sound: Mark Simpson, Richard de Aragues, Peter Ward; Costume: Jeannie Heppell, Sue Elm, Anthony Morland; Set Painting: Patrick Magrane.

## MUSIC

## GUITAR RECITAL by SIMON JAMES

Theatre, Sunday 30 January

This evening of guitar music from a distinguished Amplefordian performer (D72) offered several refreshingly unfamiliar items along with pieces from the standard repertoire and a taste of the flamenco style. Mr James used three instruments to cover this wide musical spectrum. First, a modern copy of a nineteenth century guitar, authentic for the Sor piece and having a clarity of tone suited to the several pre-classical items in the programme; secondly, the familiar modern 'concert' guitar, an instrument which first appeared in this form only about a hundred years ago, and so is most appropriate for more modern music; third, the flamenco guitar, lightly constructed to give a raw and strident sound.

The programme began with music from sixteenth century Spain. Luys de Narvaez's unbroken sequence of brief variations on *Conde Claros* and the dignified *Pavan* by Luys Milan were allowed to flow gracefully, though Alonso de Mudawa's *Fantasia* which imitates the harp in the manner of Ludovico, a piece as eccentric as its title, might have benefited from a quicker tempo to accentuate its strange harmonies and swirling syncopations. Sor's *Variations* on 'O Cara Armonia' (from *The Magic Flute*) is a familiar piece to guitarists though few know of the slow introduction which was included here, and which does much to improve the overall shape. The performance also gave a sense of wholeness to the piece, which can easily sound rather disjointed, through careful judgement of tempo. There followed a transcription of Bach's first Suite for unaccompanied cello. This procedure has solid precedents not only in Bach's own practice of transcribing his music for the lute, but also in Segovia's Bach transcriptions which played a part in the Bach revival in our own century. Obviously, however, there can be problems in effectively performing music conceived for a bowed instrument on plucked strings which have relatively little sustaining power. The guitar does give greater rhythmic point, but great control is needed in order to exploit this advantage to the full. This performance did not entirely succeed in this respect, but the ornamentation of the Sarabande was both inventive and stylishly executed. The final piece in the first half of the concert, Robert Gerhard's *Fantasia* of 1956 was a very welcome feature of the programme — one of the best of the pieces written for the guitar in the

last fifty years and yet generally neglected. Its pungent character, like a contorted echo of flamenco made it an effective prelude to the Spanish music which was to be heard in the second half of the concert. This flamenco music brought the best from the performer, who showed a marked empathy with its mordant pulse and complex rhythms. The interspersed pieces by Jarrega and Jurina could barely compete with the onslaught, though the brooding lyricism of Jarreg's *Capriccio Arabe* made its mark. The other non-flamenco piece, Denis Ap Ivor's *Saeta* was atonal but sustainably lyrical and well written for the guitar. Mr James explained that the piece was inspired by the sight of a funeral procession in Spain; the title means a 'sacred song'.

Andrew Lewis

## THE MENAGERIE

NICHOLAS DANIEL, *Oboe*, OMAR EBRAHIM, *Baritone*  
JULIUS DRAKE, *Piano*

Theatre, Sunday 13 February

If *The Menagerie*, an entertainment in words and music, was devised to show how entertaining classical music can be, then it is a resounding success. The audience was treated to an astonishingly varied programme by three very versatile artists, presented with a refreshing combination of care and informality. The multiplicity of composers represented never interfered with a remarkable continuity and adaptability achieved by the performers. Omar Ebrahim sang with verve and a richly varied tone, harnessing the great power in his voice wherever necessary, as in Faure's 'Cygne sur L'eau' and the charming miniature by Vaughan Williams, 'Little Lamb', where he was perfectly matched with the oboe. Nicholas Daniel's technique was impressive to say the least: a beautiful vibrato and exquisite phrasing were maintained throughout even in the uppermost limits of the instrument's register. The rapid runs, trills, turns and triple-tonguing of Doppler's 'L'Oiseau des Bois' were positively dazzling, while his account of Debussy's 'Syrinx' (if marred by gasping breaths which would have been less obtrusive if he had breathed less deeply and more often) was a model of delicacy. Julius Drake at the keyboard excelled in sensitivity — Grieg's 'Butterfly' and his accompaniment in Saint Saens' 'Le Cygne' rippled like a summer brook — but he could have afforded a more muscular approach where the music demanded it. The repeated energetic figure in the left hand in Hugo Wolf's 'Der Rattenfänger', with which the programme opened, did not come through. Neither did Omar

Ebrahim's diction, making this the least musically satisfying item. It was a great risk to have started the evening's music-making with such a demanding song. But their enjoyment was at all times evident, never more so than in the jazz numbers, where they timed the natural fluctuation of tempi to perfection.

The evening was no less remarkable as a display of the artists' dramatic skills. Julius Drake's dead-pan reading of James Thurber's 'Little Girl and the Wolf' was masterly, and music and drama were superbly combined in Omar Ebrahim's performances of 'The Dog of Islington' and 'Poisoning Pigeons in the Park' — what an evil face he can display, and what a good Othello or Richard III he would make! But the *tour de force* was undoubtedly 'The Lady in Waiting' from *Eight Songs for a Mad King* by Peter Maxwell Davies. That Mr Ebrahim was able to sing at all after having to give vent to such hideous screeches, never mind sing such a plaintive song as 'A Nightingale Sang in Berkeley Square', was surprising. It was a miracle of ensemble work. Such a piece, hugely entertaining to watch and listen to, must sound almost unrehearsed, just like the off-the-cuff ravings of a mad king, but it inevitably makes big demands on the performers. However, music was their business, not tomfoolery, and, most tellingly, the comedy was never allowed to dominate: Julius Drake paused significantly after the hilarious recitation of Dahl's 'Three Little Pigs' before starting the totally contrasting melancholy group of Swan songs, and the tranquillity of the final 'A Nightingale Sang in Berkeley Square' (Sherwin) was just what everyone needed by that time, performers and audience alike. The stamina of this able trio (the programme might profitably have been a little shorter) was as evident as their charm, and they take with them our sincere thanks for a most enjoyable evening, as well as our best wishes for their professional futures.

Peter James OSB

## THE AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

Sunday 20 February

The Schola is well-known: its independent sector less so. About sixteen Schola members arrange concerts from time to time in parish churches and the like, to spread good music and for fun. On this occasion they arranged a home fixture so that we could hear how good they are (and how very competent are their conductor, Julian McNamara, and their organist William Dore, who returned for the occasion). On Sunday evening they performed Mendelssohn's *Hear My Prayer*, Victorias's five Tenebrae

Responses, the *Te Deum* of Demessieux and concluded with two Wesley's: *Wash Me Thoroughly*, and *Praise the Lord, My Soul*. William Dore gave the Singers a rest with Bach's Prelude & Fugue in E minor, the 'Wedge'.

## AMPLEFORTH CHAMBER ORCHESTRA

ANDREW SPARKE, *Violin*

Theatre, Sunday 6 March

Simon Wright is a conductor of magnanimity and poise. This carefully balanced programme was masterfully directed from start to finish. Mr Wright's lines of communication were continually open, so that at times he was able to conduct with the eyes rather than with a muscular beat. The violin ensemble was nearly flawless under the superb leadership of William Leary, whether in the exposed lines of the Mozart symphony, or in the lush texture of the Brahms Serenade.

One hears pre-echoes of Pammia's Aria 'Ach Ich Fuhls' in *The Magic Flute* in the oboe's solo passages in the first movement of the Mozart (Symphony No. 25 in G Minor, K173). The second movement is a succession of musical sighs re-echoing between wind and strings. Although it was of overall benefit to have the harpsichord throughout, it became slightly obtrusive here. The wind sextet in the last movement was beautifully played. In the Bach (the Violin Concerto in E Major) speed was slightly sacrificed, but Andrew Sparke played with pleasing precision and clarity. The tone that we hear from the world's masters has yet to develop, but Andrew gives us every hope that it will. Brahms's Serenade in D involved several more boys from the school, two flutes and two trumpets, one of whom emerged inexplicably after the start. J. Houghton, the youngest member of the Chamber Orchestra, held his own well throughout on the oboe. Apart from some insecure clarinet notes near the beginning, the Brahms was glorious; warm cello tone, and melting downward phrases from the violins. The rhythm was sprung and disciplined, particularly in the off-beat pizzicato in the closing Allegro. The horns, dynamically led by Geoffrey Emerson, came into the limelight here. It was sad that the audience was so small, and with the exception of the usual Gilling presence, almost totally lacking in boys.

David Lowe

## ORCHESTRAL CONCERT

Saint Alban Hall, 20 March

Ampleforth now has not just one orchestra, but four — the String

Orchestra, the Symphonic Wind Band, the Symphony Orchestra and the Chamber Orchestra. The first two combine, in general terms, to make the third, though there are too many wind players to be accommodated in a balanced symphony orchestra. Hence, presumably, the item in tonight's programme headed 'Slavonic Dances Opus 46 — A. Dvorak'. As far as one could tell (the programme note was non-existent) we were treated to a pot-pourri of the first three of the opus 46 set, though one had a suspicion that one of the opus 72 set crept in as well. Musically, I found the result not very satisfying, the justification for it being, presumably, that suitable pieces for Wind Band are few on the ground. The charming Wind Serenade opus 44, genuine Dvorak this time, immediately springs to mind: surely it would not be beyond the capabilities of this competent body of players.

The full orchestra sounded a little uncertain of itself in the 'Firework Display', which was the first movement of the delightful Rameau Suite which opened the programme, but thereafter settled down well to some stylish playing. One noticed in particular some excellent work on piccolo and flute from Mr Moreton, ably supported by young Kevin Miller; the oboe players Joseph Houghton and James Gotto also distinguished themselves in the Gavottes.

It was a good idea to place some of the prominent brass players in the balcony for Chabrier's *Espana*: the passage in the middle of the work, in which the brass plays solo above a hushed orchestra, is brilliantly effective writing and it was right to emphasise it. One had a suspicion, however, that a few of the notes played by the brass were not written by Chabrier, and even after being assured by one of the players that my suspicion was unjustified, I remained unconvinced. This did not detract, however, from overall enjoyment of the full-blooded performance of the piece.

A Mahler Symphony appears a daunting prospect for any amateur orchestra, but having heard the Symphony Orchestra give a brilliant performance of Dvorak's Eighth Symphony a year or two ago I was expecting great things, and was not disappointed. The woodwind tended to shriek at times in the climaxes, but otherwise continued its good work, while the strings occasionally produced the sort of luscious tone one would expect only of first-class orchestras. I hope we shall hear more of Yvonne Seymour at Ampleforth. She invested her singing with just the right child-like quality in a movement supposedly illustrating a child's view of Heaven. The programme note might, one felt, have added something to Mahler's own comments on the Symphony, interesting and instructive though these are. For example, how many of the audience

realised, one wonders, why the orchestra's leader for the occasion, Edwin McNamara, came on to the platform carrying two fiddles? Mahler, in his comment on the second movement, omits to tell us that he instructs the leader's violin to be tuned tone higher than is normal, to intensify the demonic aspect of some of the music of this movement: a note in the programme should have clarified this point.

It was a pity that so few turned out to hear this evening's enjoyable musical entertainment.

Hugh Finlow

### FORDEGYMNASIUM FLENSBERG and EASINGWOLD SCHOOL

Theatre, Sunday 1 May

In April 1982, the Choir and Orchestra of the Fordegymnasium Orchestra, Flensburg, Germany, who have a musical exchange arranged with Easingwold School, paid a visit to Yorkshire, and of their three joint concerts the last was given at Ampleforth. The Directors are Herr Helmut Deuschamann and Mr Paul Dyson.

The first item was Corelli's Concerto Grosso in D (Opus 6 no 7), followed by Gluck's Overture *Iphigenie in Aulis*, which one could hardly believe was played by such a young orchestra, but the concluding *Kaisewaltzer* of Johannes Strauss eliminated any doubts. The musicians were all aged between twelve and nineteen, and thoroughly professional. Had there been room I'm convinced that the audience would have been waltzing in time with them. The Easingwold Choir sang Elgar's 'How calmly the evening' and Gardner's arrangement of the spiritual 'Down by the riverside'. The acoustics were excellent and the arena-type setting allowed one to observe each musician and choir member individually. After the interval both English and German choirs and orchestra sang the *Missa Cellerwis*, the 'Mass for Mariazell', by Haydn: it was a moving experience to hear such a sincere rendition.

It was quite evident that the youngsters enjoyed themselves immensely. Obviously there was more than a musical reason for the exchange, but it was a good idea to bring them to Ampleforth, and a substantial and appreciative audience was well rewarded.

Gay Moran

## EXHIBITION MUSIC

4 &amp; 5 June

For the musicians at Ampleforth, as indeed for everyone else, Exhibition is a hectic time. It could be said to have begun on Thursday when the Wind Quintet (winners of the York Trophy at the 1982 York Competitive Festival) played for over an hour in front of the Old House to entertain the Cheshire Homes Day visitors, and later the same afternoon the Schola led the annual *Songs of Praise* service.

As usual, there was a Choral Mass on the Friday night at which a large congregation heard the Ordinary sung to the setting by Vaughan Williams in G Minor and Charles Wood's motet, *Hail Gladdening Light*. The former is, of course, a major work of great beauty and this performance more than did it justice. The Schola's contribution to the weekend continued on the Sunday morning when the motet at High Mass was Wesley's epic *Praise the Lord, O my Soul*, and the service ended in true festal style with Vaughan Williams' setting of 'All people that on earth do dwell', given a truly emotional performance by congregation, Schola, organ, brass and percussion.

The Concert was a splendid occasion with nearly a hundred boys taking part: it will not have escaped anyone's notice that the platform at St Alban Centre is now not large enough for the orchestra which overflows into the choir gallery. The programme was, to say the least, ambitious. Simon Wright marshalled his enormous forces with characteristic panache in a noble performance of the prelude to Wagner's opera, *The Mastersingers of Nuremberg*, after which Peter White navigated the Wind Band, which includes a number of junior boys gaining their first experience of large ensemble playing, through the, at times, murky waters of Gustav Holst's Second Suite. However the climax of the evening and, for many of those participating, one of the high points of their Ampleforth careers, was the fourth symphony of Mahler — an amazing undertaking for a school orchestra. After the first performance in March, before a disappointingly small audience, Fr Dominic requested this repeat. We were fortunate that Yvonne Seymour was again able to sing the demanding soprano solo in the finale and no one present will ever forget the purity of line and hushed pianissimos with which she brought to life Mahler's 'child's view of Heaven'. But the symphony is essentially an orchestral work and all the players rose magnificently to the challenge — minor technical imperfections passing unnoticed in the sweeping phrases and surging climaxes. As ever, Simon Wright's ability to get 110% concentration from

his players created an atmosphere of memorably intense emotion. Even by Ampleforth standards, this was a remarkable evening.

The Sunday morning Coffee Concert gave several soloists and small ensembles the chance to play to a large audience and, despite the exertions of the previous evening, the standard of performance was remarkably high, and it was particularly pleasing to see several younger boys capable of presenting mature, musical playing. The music ranged from a flute concerto by Vivaldi (Peter Vincent) to two movements of Webern's Concerto op 24 (conducted by Peter White) and an evocative performance of Don Banks' *Night Piece* for clarinet (Nicholas Dunster). In between came movements by Telemann (Joseph Houghton), Ravel (Julian Cunningham), Massenet (James Moore-Smith), Gade (Stephen Pearson), Stanford (James Morgan), Mendelssohn (Michael Somerville-Roberts and Jonathan Wells), Dvorak (Andrew Greasley) and Woodcock (Mark O'Leary). Music at Exhibition came to a lively conclusion with the hard-worked Wind Quintet's performance of a Haydn Divertimento.

David Hansell





## COMBINED CADET FORCE

### THE INSPECTION

FIELD Marshal Sir Edwin Bramall, Chief of the Defence Staff, fulfilled a long-standing promise by inspecting the Contingent on 27 May. It was a grey drizzling day, but, apart from the weather, it was a great success. The CDS's helicopter was marshalled by UO Hyslop. UO Andre Sparke commanded an excellent Guard of Honour and the Royal Artillery troop fired a salute with three 25 pounders borrowed from 49 Field Regt RA. The training was varied, the First Year Circus Competition forming the centrepiece. Lt-Cdr Wright was the brain behind it and UO Corbally-Stourton was the cadet in charge. The competition was won by Cpl Barclay's section, with Cpl Wiener's and Cpl Boylan's close behind. The Royal Navy Section demonstrated sailing and capsizing drills, while the RAF Section showed off their new radio controlled model glider.

The prizegiving took place in the Theatre. Fr Simon welcomed the Field Marshal and reminded him that it was forty years since his last visit as a 2nd Lieutenant at Strensall, when he came over to help the JTC (as the CCP then was) and also to play cricket against the 1st XI (he scored 76 and 46 in two matches). Fr Simon presented him with a Thompson coffee table inscribed '1943 2nd Lieutenant — ENWB — Ampforth — 1983 Field Marshal'. Sir Edwin in his address gave a most interesting account of the Falklands campaign in the planning and control of which he was closely involved and which prevented him from visiting us last year. It was pleasant that in addition to the prizes he presented to cadets, he was able to give the Falklands Medal to CPO Martin, who returned to RAF Leeming after service in the South Atlantic and is once again assisting the Royal Navy Section. It was a happy and memorable day.

### ARMY SECTION

For the *Nulli Secundus* Competition, Brigadier the Hon TP Boyd-Carpenter assisted by Major Simon G. Strickland and Captain Anthony Gray (C74) formed the Board. The test took the usual form (inspection, lectures, instructing junior cadets discussion, written problem, command tasks) and was won by UO Patrick

Corbally-Stourton. The Armour prize for the best Third Year cadet was won by Cpl Ruzicka.

On Field Day (7 March) the main tactical scheme took place in the Grimston Moor-Valley Farm area. The narrative was based on the Falklands war, but this time it was the Norwegians who had seized the Shetland Islands (basing their claim on a Viking invasion in the 8th century). A North Sea Task Force was dispatched to recapture the islands. In fact it is doubtful whether the Task Force was as successful as its counterpart in the South Atlantic, but the thickly wooded terrain where several sections got lost was blamed for this. Later in the day the Fieldcraft test of the APC was conducted in the same area. First year cadets passed their Map Reading test when taking part in the usual mammoth Orienteering competition at Wass.

The Royal Artillery Troop, commanded by Under Officers de Netto and Hyslop and assisted by 9 Cadet Training Team and 49 Regiment RA, worked hard at self-reliance training and ceremonial gun drill. These culminated in a successful expedition weekend on Wheeldale Moor and in the salute which was fired for the Chief of the Defence Staff at the Annual Inspection. We are grateful for all the help from various Regular Army units as well as Leeds University OTC which made this salute possible.

UO Duckworth continued to run the Signals Section most efficiently and excellent support was given by No 8 Signal Regiment, Catterick. Staff Sgt Lunn reorganised the battery system and administration for us, and the Commanding Officer, Colonel N. Moss, carried out a pre-inspection: Lt Coupland was constantly on hand to help and advise.

Adventure Training courses have been run in both the spring and summer terms. Some thirty boys completed a difficult hike across the moors on the Field Day weekend in early March. The most ambitious of these groups attempted a more northerly route which included part of the Lyke Wake Walk. A. Houston, A. Elliot, B. Cave and W. Carleton-Paget are to be congratulated on their achievement. In the summer term the task is easier, because usually the weather is kinder, though this year the moors were particularly wet. A group from St Hugh's, S. McKeown, P. Nesbit and C. Beckett did exceptionally well making a successful crossing of a wet Wheeldale Moor. The instructors, most notably CSM C. Verdin C/Sgt H. Hare, Sgt P. Kerry and Cpl A. Fraser have done an excellent job in preparing the boys for the exercise. As their experience grows so they form an increasingly effective and efficient team.

## CAMP IN GERMANY

Thirty cadets under Fr Edward and Lt-Cdr E.J. Wright spent a most enjoyable and rewarding week with the 13/18th Royal Hussars (QMO) at Herford. The regiment is at present in an armoured reconnaissance role and therefore has the advantage of being able to move more freely than other armoured regiments; and this facility was used to the full. The first day was spent on a visit to the East German border which we saw at various points. This was a salutary experience which brought home the relevance of everything that we were to see and do during the rest of the week. The days that followed were full and the training varied. There was an 18-hour escape and evasion exercise which taxed the strength and ingenuity of the most resourceful. This was followed by visits to 28 Amphibious Engineer Regiment at Hamelin on the River Weser and to the 14/20th Kings Hussars at Hohne where we spent a night and the trained on Chieftain tanks the following morning. After a spectacular display by a Chinook helicopter we all boarded it to be flown back the 100km or so to Herford. The week ended with a 20-hour reconnaissance exercise which gave opportunities to drive light tanks, set up observation posts and use an impressive array of night sights. Having arrived back in camp between 1.00 and 2.00 am all were up four hours later to set off on the four-hour bus journey to Dusseldorf airport. The journey not surprisingly was spent asleep; and no doubt the first two or three days of the holidays were spent recuperating.

Our reception by the 13/18th Royal Hussars was extraordinarily warm and friendly. We owe a particular debt of gratitude to the Commanding Officer, Lt Col Robert French-Blake, the Adjutant, Captain Peter Scrope (E73), and Captain Mark Colacicchi. The latter supervised our training with great thoughtfulness, efficiency and courtesy. It was a great pleasure to meet several other old Amplefordians: Captain Auberon Ashbrooke (E74) and Lt Peter O'Neil Donnellon (E76) hosted our visit to the 14/20th Kings Hussars; Captain Mark Faulkner (E73), now Adjutant of the 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, visited us; and at the invitation of Captain Bernard Hornung (E75), Fr Edward and Lt-Cdr Wright paid a brief visit to the Irish Guards where we met many old friends. Lt Christopher Payne (A80) of our hosting regiment was also much in evidence. To all who made this a memorable visit we are truly grateful.

## ROYAL NAVY SECTION

Training for the Proficiency Certificate continued during the Easter term

and fourteen cadets were successful. The instruction was ably carried out by UO T. Sasse, L/SJ. Hart and L/S A. Osborne. They were competently guided and assisted, as always, by our two stalwarts — CPO M. Martin and CPO R. Ingrey. Field Day provided another taste of the varied functions of RAF Leeming, including the Bulldog training aircraft. The alternative activity was orienteering. Inspection Day saw a team representing the Section in the Basic Section competition where they performed creditably after some initial difficulty with the more military evolutions. Other cadets were on the Adventure Training scheme on the moors and the remainder sailing on the Lakes. In spite of pouring rain the capsizing drill went reasonably well, although the dinghy showed reluctance to turn over.

We now say farewell to UO Sasse who has been our 'senior hand' for a long time and we thank him for all the effort he has put into the training of the Section. We wish him well in the Royal Navy proper. Our team of senior cadets staying on the next term should ensure that training continuity is maintained.

## ROYAL AIR FORCE

This year has been a good one for the RAF Section, mainly because we have managed to fit in three camps during the school holidays. The most important of these was the RAF Germany Camp, which each section in the country can attend once in three years. Three cadets (M. MacCulloch, R. Connelly, J. Newman) and Flt Lt Brennan went to RAF Laarbruch, near the Dutch border, in April. They visited a front line Air Force Base and took part in the day-to-day life; also they flew in Cessna light aircraft at the flying club there. The other camps were RAF Binbrook and RAF Sealand, where Flt Sgt J. McKeown was senior NCO. Flying at RAF Leeming has been good although the weather is a constant problem. Sqn Ldr Johnstone deserves our thanks for getting a large number of cadets airborne. The section has finally managed to get its radio controlled aircraft which has now been flown about five times. It will take a couple of months before most of the cadets will be allowed to fly it, because an NCO has first to be able to instruct them on it. We have also recently acquired a flight simulator which links into a BBC microcomputer: it is proving an excellent added interest and flight teaching aid. Finally, we offer congratulations to N. Torpey on his well deserved promotion to Under Officer.

## DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

There are about fifty members of the CCF involved in the Scheme at present. At the Gold level, Award Scheme Leadership (training younger cadets) is well established, and the Residential Projects so far undertaken have included a joint camp with Wetherby Youth Custody Centre, Royal Navy, Royal Marines and Army courses, the North Yorkshire Venture Scout Camp and the World Scout Jamboree in Canada. Expedition training and assessments at Bronze and Silver level took place in Farndale and Glaisdale, with the assistance of Mr Baben. Accounts of the Gold training and assessment expeditions in the Lake District at Easter follow:

After spending the acclimatization day at the Brathay Centre for Exploration and Field Studies (our sponsor for the project) the group set off in sunshine from Ambleside. The aim was to study the physical, chemical and biological conditions prevailing along the length of the River Brathay and to produce explanations for their findings. The first day saw the establishment of base camp at Birk Howe above Little Langdale. A day and a half allowed the exploration of tributaries from the source to the little Langdale Tarn. Next came the Tarn itself and the stretch to Elterwater. The third evening base camp was moved to the headland at the entrance of the river into Lake Windermere. Torrential rain on the last day accompanied the party as they surveyed the final stretch of the river to the inflow. *Colin Bailey*, Supervisor

The training expedition in the Buttermere area was a full rehearsal for a Gold Hike, with Mr Collins as Supervisor. The first day's walking led up onto High Street. It was extremely windy, and useful ice axe practice was gained. The second day started in Buttermere, across Robinson and down into Honister pass. The penultimate day's trek went over Green Gable, through Windy Gap, the only sheltered place, and over Great Gable, to the campsite in Wastwater. The last day saw us over Pillar, through Ennerdale and up onto High Crag and Red Pike. It was the longest day's walk. We were all tired out and ready for a soft bed and home comforts. *Angus Fraser*, St Wilfrids

The various sections of the Service requirement for the Award have continued: a successful course for the Standard Certificate of the British Red Cross Society was run in conjunction with the Venture Scouts. This was run by Mrs Hugill and examined by the Royal Army Medical Corps from 24 Field Ambulance, Catterick. In the Physical Recreation section Fr Julian conducted a most successful Swimming Course for Bronze, Silver and Gold candidates, and Fr Henry supervised Athletics testing for others. We are most grateful for the help of all the adults who have instructed and examined in the various sections. Mr Michael Morrimer of the Brathay

Centre who assisted our Gold project so generously died in July. We offer our sympathy and prayers to his family. The following cadets have reached Award standard: *Gold*: U/O N.Hyslop. *Silver*: Sgts D.King, J.O'Donovan; Cadets: T.Worboys, B.Galloway, G.Wales, M.Simpson. *Bronze*: Cadets P.Nesbit, R.Osborne, R.England, J.Cornwell, C.Beckett, S.McKcown.

## SHOOTING

We nearly won the Country Life, coming second out of 174 teams (and indeed, if their grouping had not been so close two firers who were only credited with 4 hits would have gained 5 more points each and we should have won.) Our best scores were: A.Sparke 94, T.Maxwell 93, out of 95. P.Lovell was the leader. At Strensall in the Skill at Arms competition our 'A' team came fourth in three matches and won the Falling Plates (beating our 'B' team in the final). P.Corbally-Stourton, D.West, T.Maxwell and D.Hugh Smith were the winning team.

St Edward's won the inter-House 303 Cup and both the Pitel and the Hardy 22 cups.

Individual winners were:

|                      |            |
|----------------------|------------|
| Anderson Cup (303)   | A.Sparke   |
| Pitel Cup (Bisley)   | T.O'Malley |
| U16 Bisley           | J.Eyre     |
| Stewart Cup (22)     | T.Maxwell  |
| Johnson-Ferguson Cup | C.Thompson |

Bisley results:

|                 |        |         |
|-----------------|--------|---------|
| Marling         | — 18th | 196/300 |
| Snap            | — 20th | 310/400 |
| Cadet Pair      | — 43rd | 108/140 |
| Ashburton       | — 47th | 467/560 |
| Spencer Mellish | — 3rd  | 47/50   |

T.O'Malley was top scorer (63/70): 76 teams competed. The Team was: P.Corbally-Stourton, D.West, J.Codrington, F.von Habsburg, T.Maxwell, D.Morland, D.Hugh Smith, C.O'Malley; T.Worboys (9th man), Cadet Fours (Under 16): C.Kemp, J.Eyre, P.Hugh Smith, T.O'Malley.

## GAMES

## THE 'A' FIFTEEN

v HARROGATE COLTS  
(at Ampleforth 30 January)

The new XV played up the slope in the first half and with enough ball from set piece and ruck dominated the opening exchanges with Rowling showing his paces on the wing. But the half-hearted tackling in the backs on no fewer than five occasions allowed Harrogate to obtain positions from which they kicked three easy penalties. This was really rather disappointing particularly as the XV had crossed the Harrogate line only to have the decision made against them. In the second half the School fell away badly and though they scored the early try they wanted through Jansen to bring the score to 9-4, they could win little ball, continued to make unlikely mistakes and Harrogate went further ahead when they scored a soft try from a line-out on the school line and added a penalty for off-side in the final moments. *Lost* 4-16.

v YORK UNIVERSITY SECOND XV  
(at York 2 February)

Again the XV made a bright and encouraging start and it was not long before heavy pressure on the York line produced a try by Carvill in which West's influence was decisive. But the heavier York forwards were able at this stage to deny possession in the loose to the younger and faster school forwards and indeed they began to get on top and force the XV to defend although they never looked like scoring. However after half-time the XV's response was most exciting: although they incurred too many penalties for idiotic mistakes their speed began to exploit the gaps in the York threequarter line. Rowling scored three very good tries and Oulton one remarkable one from halfway in an Ampleforth threequarter line of vision and imagination in which Read and Hindmarch also played vital roles. Keatinge, Schulte and Budgen were the pick of an improving pack as they outplayed the tiring York forwards in the last fifteen minutes. *Won* 22-3.

v POCKLINGTON  
(at Ampleforth 8 February)

A slight covering of snow was moved from the pitch in time for the School to play against the deceptively cold fresh wind. They started nervously and with Read's kicking well below what can be a brilliant best, the XV were unable to get out of their own half. Indeed the Pocklington back row ensured that the School spent long periods in and around their 22. For all the pressure Pocklington only looked like scoring from three penalties while the Ampleforth XV began to look increasingly dangerous when they moved the ball. It was against the run of play however when Hindmarch went clean through, wickedly dummed the full-back and scored under the posts to convert his own try. Not long afterwards Rowling also stopped the full-back, went outside and scored again under the posts. It was therefore a luxury to be 12-0 up at half-time and with the elements now in their favour the XV applied great pressure to the Pocklington line. But the latter's defence was considerably stiffer in this half and it was some time before the School could break it down. But first a penalty extended the lead and when the explosive Schulte scored in the corner, the defence did start to crumble. Carvill scored a try caused by strong tackling in the centre and Rowling added a splendid one in the final minutes. *Won* 27-0.

v MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS  
(at Middlesbrough 13 February)

The start of this game bore no relation to what was to follow, for the Fifteen kicked the ball straight into touch, lost their own ball in the first scrum and added insult to injury by losing the first two rucks of the game. The message went home, and from that moment on the team proceeded to win the ball from everywhere. The first try came when Hindmarch fed Jansen with an early ball and supported him to score. He himself converted with a massive kick from touch. Carvill scored the second from a heel off the head, a try converted from deep mud by Hindmarch, and the latter scored his second try near the posts when the pack provided very quick possession in the loose: 18-0 at half-time soon became 24-0 when another heel off the head allowed Schulte to score under the posts and shortly afterwards, Hindmarch kicked an easy penalty. Perhaps the XV thought they had done enough in the very heavy conditions and the one minor disappointment of the game was that they did not score again in a convincing and encouraging performance. *Won* 27-0.

v WEST HARTLEPOOL  
(at Hartlepool 20 February)

A firm dry pitch and doughty opponents saw the XV start with enthusiasm and though from the earliest moments they were outplayed in the tight phases, they were clearly the better side outside the scrum. Whenever the two centres had the ball and often when they had not, they showed that they had too much pace and skill and in their search for space they posed a constant threat: with Jansen, now back to his very best, and Rowling on the wings looking very fast and determined, it seemed but a matter of time before a score was achieved. That did indeed come soon enough in the shape of one of the finest tries created by an Ampleforth side. Suffice it to say that the ball moved through twelve pairs of hands at lightning speed for Jansen to score in the corner, Hindmarch nearly making it worth six points by hitting the post with his attempted conversion. But West Hartlepool began to keep the ball tight and use the wind to keep play in the Ampleforth 22 and they too scored in the corner after which they neglected an easy penalty to attempt something similar. In the second half Read, whose judgement and kicking had been near perfect kept West Hartlepool pinned down as often as he could: West Hartlepool sensibly used their forwards to work into Ampleforth territory where they crucially missed two penalties. The Ampleforth tackling particularly in the centre was causing problems whenever their opponents released the ball and soon Oulton snapped up a loose ball, sold a dummy and galloped sixty yards to score. Read turned the screw with more perfect kicking and then worked his own magic for Jansen to score a second try in a most entertaining and satisfying victory against determined and worthy opponents. *Won* 14-4.

#### THE HOUSE SEVENS

Conditions were very difficult for the first day of the House Sevens Competition: players found it hard to keep their feet and this did not help the better players. St Edward's battled through the first round against St Hugh's but then went out to St Dunstan's in an extraordinary match 14-8. St Dunstan's lost a man early on and having no touch judge or any replacements managed to beat their opponents with six men, a feat they were to repeat in the semi-final round when they slaughtered St Cuthbert's 26-6. This said a great deal for St Dunstan's spirit but not a lot for their organisation. Meanwhile St Aidan's had beaten St Wilfrid's easily in their first round but had then gone out to St John's 18-3 whose team,

nursed by Keatinge, Brown and Oulton were attempting to play sevens properly. In the semi-final they gave the hot favourites, St Bede's, an awful shock before St Bede's belatedly pulled away to win 18-10. The Final on the following Friday, a much better day, was a non-match, St Bede's being far too fast and skilful for St Dunstan's and winning 25-0. The Junior final was won by St Edward's who defeated St Oswald's 12-0.

#### THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

(at Ampleforth 13 March)

The VII started rather uncertainly against Hymer's but gradually raised their game scoring three tries to one. Newcastle were much sharper opposition and for much of the first half dominated the play with their fierce tackling and plentiful possession. But having suffered the shock of a first score against them, the team gradually asserted control and in the second half gave a fine exhibition of possession sevens. This sort of performance was repeated against Bradford in the downpour which continued for an hour and a half and which made ball-handling and good footwork a difficult task. In these two matches the team looked a fine seven and it would be wrong to single out individual players as every boy played quite brilliantly. The final group match was against Sr William Turner's and this was a rather low-key affair with the School rather scrambling to victory. A mere ten minutes was all that was allowed before the team had to play QEGS Wakefield in the final. The team looked tired and Wakefield threatened for the whole game: each time the school scored, Wakefield replied but a final try by Hindmarch sealed an impressive afternoon's work by the whole team.

#### SENIOR COMPETITION

##### Division A

|                   |                    |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Ampleforth ii 8   | Leeds GS 11        |
| Ashville 6        | QEGS Wakefield 10  |
| Ashville 6        | Mount St Mary's 0  |
| Ampleforth ii 10  | QEGS Wakefield 28  |
| QEGS Wakefield 32 | Mount St Mary's 0  |
| Leeds GS 0        | Ashville 26        |
| Ampleforth ii 6   | Ashville 6         |
| Leeds GS 4        | Mount St Mary's 16 |
| Leeds GS 6        | QEGS Wakefield 26  |
| Ampleforth ii 6   | Mount St Mary's 22 |

Winners of Division A: QEGS Wakefield

## Division B

|                  |                   |
|------------------|-------------------|
| Ampleforth 16    | Hymer's 4         |
| Bradford GS 16   | Newcastle RGS 18  |
| Bradford GS 14   | Sr W Turner's 10  |
| Ampleforth 24    | Newcastle RGS 6   |
| Newcastle RGS 20 | Sir W Turner's 4  |
| Hymer's 8        | Bradford GS 20    |
| Ampleforth 24    | Bradford GS 0     |
| Hymer's 16       | Sir W Turner's 8  |
| Hymer's 4        | Newcastle RGS 6   |
| Ampleforth 22    | Sir W Turner's 12 |

Winners of Division B: Ampleforth

Final:

|   |              |
|---|--------------|
| Ampleforth 18   | Wakefield 10 |
| Ampleforth second team: B.Rowling, M.Jansen, S.Kennedy, N.Read,<br>A.Brown, R.P.Keatinge (Capt), D.Green, D.Cheetham. |              |

## UNDER 15 COLTS COMPETITION

## Division A

|                    |                    |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| Ampleforth ii 0    | Mount St Mary's 20 |
| Ashville 0         | Bradford GS 6      |
| Ampleforth ii 0    | Ashville 12        |
| Mount St Mary's 16 | Bradford GS 0      |
| Mount St Mary's 8  | Ashville 0         |
| Ampleforth ii 4    | Bradford GS 16     |

Winners of Division A: Mount St Mary's

## Division B

|               |                  |
|---------------|------------------|
| Ampleforth 14 | Leeds GS 12      |
| Hymer's 19    | Newcastle 6      |
| Ampleforth 10 | Hymer's 6        |
| Leeds GS 6    | Newcastle RGS 10 |
| Leeds GS 20   | Hymer's 0        |
| Mapleforth 8  | Newcastle RGS 18 |

Winners of Division B: Hymer's

Final:

|                   |           |
|-------------------|-----------|
| Mount St Mary's 7 | Hymer's ? |
|-------------------|-----------|

The teams were: (1) J.Moreland, P.Healey, M.Rees, A.Houston, S.Duffy, R.Falvey (Capt), M.Sutton. (2) B.Cave, I.Westman, G.Scott, J. Willcox (Capt), B.Gibson, M.Winn, C.Kemp, M.Doyle.

## THE WELBECK SEVENS

On a beautiful afternoon amidst the glorious surroundings at Welbeck the team showed the same prowess as at Ampleforth two days before. This time they were without Toone, a victim of flu, but Brown, understandably nervous in the first game against Leeds, rapidly achieved the level of the others in the match against Wakefield: he did himself enormous credit throughout the afternoon. The VII were drawn first then against Leeds who really had no means of stretching their opponents and the School had an easy victory. Sensing the improvement made by QEGS Wakefield, the team were in no mood to repeat the hard-fought victory in the final of the previous Sunday: an admirable individual try by Kennedy in the opening minute, followed an instant later by one from Hindmarch were gifts which destroyed Wakefield and encouraged the School to give a brilliant display of their talents and cruise to a comprehensive victory. The final was never treated by these boys as a foregone conclusion and apart from a sketchy period in the second half, the VII worked hard enough to win this tournament for the first time.

|          |                  |           |
|----------|------------------|-----------|
| Results: | v Leeds GS       | Won 26-0  |
|          | v QEGS Wakefield | Won 34-4  |
| Final:   | v Hymer's        | Won 26-10 |

## ROSSLYN PARK FESTIVAL

The team were clearly not themselves on the first day and though they beat Cavendish comfortably enough in the first match, it was not a surprise when they lost to Downside in a match in which they created and spurned numerous overlaps. Even in the two remaining games which they won handsomely enough, they were not playing at the level attained in the Mount St Mary's, Ampleforth and Welbeck tournaments. Nor was this relatively poor performance entirely explained by Swart's illness though, ironically, his absence the next day may well have inspired the team to reproduce the great sevens of the earlier tournaments. Against Radley they struggled but looked better, against Sherborne they were back to their best and against Rossall in the semi-final they played superbly to draw 10-10 and to win the tie in the 'sudden death' play-off that followed. The final against Blundell's was a magnificent match, Down 6-0, the side again provided some brilliant moments to lead 18-6 with two minutes to go.

Blundell's scored to make it 18-12 and in the dying seconds scored near the posts. 18-16!! The conversion out of deep mud was very close!

|                |              |      |       |
|----------------|--------------|------|-------|
| Group:         | v Cavendish  | Won  | 28-12 |
|                | v Downside   | Lost | 6-10  |
|                | v Chiswick   | Won  | 22-6  |
|                | v Greshams   | Won  | 18-0  |
| 5th Round:     | v Radley     | Won  | 6-0   |
| Quarter-Final: | v Sherborne  | Won  | 16-4  |
| Semi-Final     | v Rossall    | Won  | 14-10 |
| Final:         | v Blundell's | Won  | 18-16 |

#### THE OPEN TOURNAMENT

The side, now full of confidence and with Swart restored to health, were determined to do even better than in the Festival and on this day played some outstanding sevens to score 112 points with only 11 against in their four group matches. The only match worth mentioning was an ugly one against Woolverstone Hall in which both McBain and Carvill were subjected to high and vicious tackles which merited more than the penalites awarded. But it was evidently going to take more than rough and unseemly play to put these boys out of their stride. Despite dropping two early overlap passes and despite falling 6-0 and very nearly 12-0 behind, the side gained all the ball in the second half and did enough to win with Hindmarch excelling himself. Nor could the strong Bassaleg side from Wales hold them, although in this match signs of tiredness were for the first time evident. The School took an easy 12-0 lead but in the end were clinging on to win 12-0. And so to the semi-final against West Park. The School again trailed 6-0 to a try scored under the posts within ten seconds, and when Carvill suffered a broken nose and was taken off to be replaced by Brown, things looked black. But Brown played quite superbly again, Swart ran round Flaherty, the selected England wing, and with the scores at 10-10, and the School pressing hard, Toone forced his tired legs through the mud to score to seal a fine victory.

Unfortunate to be in the second semi-final and exhausted as they were, the team had another desperate start against Millfield and were never in the game although they did have the last word when the fiery Oulton crossed in the corner.

|        |                     |     |      |
|--------|---------------------|-----|------|
| Group: | v Nunthorpe         | Won | 34-4 |
|        | v King William's    | Won | 26-3 |
|        | v Woolverstone Hall | Won | 20-4 |
|        | v William Ellis     | Won | 32-0 |

|               |             |      |       |
|---------------|-------------|------|-------|
| 5th Round     | v Durham    | Won  | 10-6  |
| Quarter-Final | v Bassaleg  | Won  | 12-10 |
| Semi-Final    | v West Park | Won  | 14-10 |
| Final:        | v Millfield | Lost | 4-18  |

This extraordinary team, arguably the best sevens side ever to represent the School, reached the finals of all five tournaments they entered and won three of them. They almost emulated the 1977 side who won both tournaments at Rosslyn Park but this side played more matches, 16, than the former and also played throughout in the most wretched of conditions. Moreover they did not enjoy the best of luck with regard to illness and injury. Of the nine boys who had formed the team which triumphed in the Festival tournament in 1982, J. Tigar and P. Evans, the two reserves, were ruled out of consideration with injury throughout the Easter term. It was ironic that J. Schulte who had himself replaced C. Oulton at prop at the last minute in the 1982 side and who had played so stormingly in that year should have undergone an appendix operation early in March and should have had to be replaced by Oulton's brother. When Swart was found to have a temperature on the first night of the Festival it seemed to be the last straw. But cometh the hour, cometh the man. And this seems a good moment to describe the abilities of this extraordinary group of young men. Young A. Brown replaced Swart but played at hooker, M. Toone moving to the wing; and he played outstandingly well, as he was to do in the open semi-final against West Park when Carvill was taken off with a broken nose. It speaks volumes for him that he could play so brilliantly at both hooker and scrum-half; the other reserve was R. Keatinge: he was the only one of the nine not to play in a game but he did not mind that. Totally unselfish and totally dedicated to the team and its requirements, he enjoyed their success even more than they did, and by his cheerful happy demeanour he did a great deal for the team spirit which drove them along; he was indispensable. C. Swart was the flier on the wing; patently out of sorts on the first day of the festival when he and the team played poorly, he became a hero that evening when he was found to have a temperature of 101. To have played at all in such circumstances with little complaint shows how much the team meant to him. He was brilliant on the following two days, and in the open semi-final he ran round and away from the England wing. A. Hindmarch, highly competitive and resolute, showed what progress he had made in a year. Very fast and with good hands he has got better and better at both forms of rugby, and he has scored some remarkable tries. M. Kennedy and S. Carvill were the half-backs: where Kennedy was calm and placid, Carvill was quicksilver.

Both could read the game better than anyone else, and both reacted instinctively, with authority and with incredible speed. If Carvill was the player of both tournaments, Kennedy was not far behind: quite apart from his skill and massive calmness, he kicked goals from everywhere even out of the deepest mire. Carvill's courage matched his skill: it shone like a beacon throughout the four days, particularly when he suffered an ugly blow to the cheek on the first day of the open tournament and when he broke his nose in the semi-final against West Park: it was put back into place there and then and he played in the final! T. Oulton, the youngest player in the side and a centre by nature hardly put a foot wrong: as his confidence increased as a prop, he began to run with great speed and power: he was another who could read situations quickly. M. Toone was the hooker. He found it difficult to curb his natural instincts but he succeeded and played better and better as the tournaments progressed: there was nobody happier or more loyal. What can one say of the mighty McBain? Enough has been written of his matchless ability as a player, of his speed, power and skill. More importantly, how did he keep his team going for sixteen matches in conditions like that? No team could have done what they did without having a very remarkable captain. That kindness, good humour, grace and dignity was never missing in any word or action, and the way in which, having lost, they acknowledged Millfield at the end of the open final was a fitting tribute to the character of a marvellous captain. There are not enough superlatives to describe these nine young men.

### CROSS COUNTRY

Both cross-country teams enjoyed a very successful season and were unbeaten in their matches. They trained very hard and owed much of their success to the drive and example of the captain, C.M. de R. Channer. He himself ran consistently well and won all his races except one. He came within fifteen seconds of the school record for the match course, and equalled the record for the invitation meeting.

The 1st VIII was a strong one, and in particular had strength in depth. There were ten runners who consistently ran the match course in under thirty minutes, and so with a remarkably injury-free season it meant that two very good runners had to be left out of the senior team. T.W. Price and O.J. Gaisford St Lawrence usually ran second and third in the team, followed by J.N. Perry, an impressive newcomer: in fact he was the only person not to run in last year's eight. The rest, namely R.J. Kerr-Smiley,

M.J.W. Pike, M.R. Holmes, M.E. Johnson-Ferguson, R.W. Petit and M.W. Swindells, chopped and changed positions but were never far behind. With this strong packing all the matches were won very comfortably, although our match over at Sedbergh was a good deal closer than the score would suggest. It was a pity that the race had to be run on a two-lap course near the river because the fell was frozen. In the two meetings at the end of the season the team did well. In the Midland Public Schools' meeting at Denstone we were placed fourth (very nearly third) out of twenty-one schools, and the following week we won our own meeting comprehensively.

Edward Gaynor once again kindly organised an Old Amplefordian side to run against the VIII at the beginning of the season, and they performed impressively. In fact they got closer to the 1st VIII than any other side! Anyone wishing to run in next year's race should contact Mark Porter at Redcrest, Heath Rise, Camberley, Surrey (0276 28948).

The 2nd VIII showed the overall strength of running at the top of the school by winning all their matches with ease. It was a pity that three had to be cancelled. Perhaps their most impressive performance was in beating the 1st Vllls of St Peters, Pocklington and Denstone in our own meeting.

First VIII: D.M. de R. Channer, T.W. Price, O.J. Gaisford St Lawrence (old colours), M.R. Holmes\*, M.E. Johnson-Ferguson\*, R.J. Kerr-Smiley\*, J.N. Perry\*, R.W. Petit\*, M.W.J. Pike\*, M.B. Swindells \*Colours.

ν Old Amplefordians: *Won* 31-48.

(O.A: P. Crayton, R. Rigby, E. Gaynor, R. Duncan, C. Copping, M. Porter, C. Boodle, N. Freeson, C. Poyser).

ν Pocklington: *Won* 22-66

ν Barnard Castle & Durham: Ampleforth 36, Durham 63, Barnard Castle 88

ν Welbeck & Denstone: Ampleforth 21, Welbeck 74, Denstone 97

ν Queen Elizabeth's GS, Wakefield & Leeds GS: Ampleforth 33, Leeds 73, Wakefield 75

ν Sedbergh: *Won* 29-50

ν University College School: *Won* 22-66.

Midland Public Schools Meeting at Denstone: 4th out of 21  
North-East Schools Meeting at Ampleforth: 1st out of 7



Second VIII: J.M.Bunting\*, R.E.O'G.Kirwan\*, M.J.Somerville-Roberts\*, M.P.M.Travers\*, S.J.Johnson-Ferguson, E.J.C.McNamara, R.P.O'Kelly and on occasion D.D.Berton, P.J.Busby, H.D.Fircks, F. von Habsburg and W.B.Hamilton-Dalrymple. \*Colours

- v Barnard Castle & Durham: Ampleforth 21, Barnard Castle 86, Durham 88
- v Welbeck: *Won* 34-44
- v Queen Elizabeth's GS, Wakefield & Leeds GS: Ampleforth 21, Leeds 73, Wakefield 107
- v St Peters 1st VIII: *Won* 36-42

### HOUSE CROSS-COUNTRY

|          |   |   |      |
|----------|---|---|------|
| Senior   | 1 | St Cuthbert's                               | 68½  |
|          | 2 | St Dunstan's                                | 87½  |
|          | 3 | St Edward's                                 | 115½ |
|          | 1 | D.M. de R.Channer - 24m 9.1 (equals record) |      |
|          | 2 | T.W.Price                                   |      |
|          | 3 | J.N.Perry                                   |      |
| Junior A | 1 | St Edward's                                 | 110  |
|          | 2 | St Dunstan's                                | 126  |
|          | 3 | St John's                                   | 129  |
|          | 1 | M.R.Macmillan - 20m 37.8                    |      |
|          | 2 | J.M.Birkett                                 |      |
|          | 3 | S.J.Johnson-Ferguson                        |      |
| Junior B | 1 | St Edward's                                 | 26   |
|          | 2 | St Bede's                                   | 38   |
|          | 3 | St John's                                   | 67   |
|          | 1 | T.J.Gibson - 18m 17.1 (record)              |      |
|          | 2 | T.B.E.Harding                               |      |
|          | 3 | R.J.Ferguson                                |      |

### ATHLETICS

The eight-day Spring meeting took place in better weather than usual until the last two days and consequently the standard was high, there being any number of fine performances with a few records being broken and many others being threatened. It was also encouraging to see that there was far less absenteeism among the Junior boys although this was not the case in some Houses in the Senior competition. Four records were bettered and it would have been five if Winn's fine run in the Set 5 Hurdles had not been disallowed over a technicality. J.Tigar, the new Athletics Captain, hurled the Javelin an immense 57.72 metres, B. Rowling smashed the Triple Jump record in Set 2, P. Thompson set new figures for the Set 3 shot and M. Winn, amongst his five victories added the Triple Jump record to his list of triumphs. St Aidan's won the Senior Athletics trophy: they were excellently organised and led by B. Rowling and all their senior boys played their parts to the full. St Bede's took the Junior Challenge cup with consummate ease, M. Winn being the clear winner of the cup for the best athlete in Set 5. Only D. Middleton of St John's offered a challenge to him by gaining two firsts and two thirds. In Set 4, G. Longy was awarded the cup by virtue of his two firsts, two seconds and one fifth place in comparison with C. Becket (two first and one third) and A. Elliott (two firsts, one third and one sixth). The Set 3 individual cup was a much closer affair. P. Thompson gained three firsts (one of which was a record) and J. Hart two firsts and a second. The deciding event was the 100m in which Thompson beat Hart by about half a metre or less. In Set 2, three people gained firsts in their two events: S. Jansen won the 100m and 400m with some very impressive running and was very close twice to the record in the 400m: E.McNamara had no difficulty in winning the 1500m and the Steeplechase. But it was decided that B. Rowling the winner of the Triple Jump and Long Jump (the first-named event with a record in which he also challenged and defeated the Set 1 winner) should take the cup. The same problem was apparent in Set 1. C. Swart won the 100m and the Long Jump and M. Swindells the 800m and 1500m but neither produced outstanding performances. J. Tigar on the other hand, although beaten by Swart by a whisker in the 100m provided a new and excellent record in the Javelin and it was decided he should take the cup for this alone.

### THE SUMMER

It looked as though it might be a vintage season, with a large group of good athletes, rather than a few exceptional ones. The captain was only

beaten once at the javelin, and twice at the 100m, with a good few other excellent results, which would have been even better had he succeeded in getting totally fit. With the mighty trio of McBain, Schulte and Oulton (still a junior) we were sure of a fine score in the throws: it was good to see Fr Cyril return to athletics and coach these throwing events. In jumps we were almost sure of victory in the high jump with Stourton, and Woodhead and Bostock could be relied on for steady performance in the long and triple jumps. That left the track itself, and here there was a strong group also. As usual, however, it took some time before our athletes realised just how fit they needed to be. Then Price and Swindells led a dedicated group on the laborious road to success — but not in time to recoup two second places which had spoil our unbroken record.

The season began with an Old Boys' match against a small but select team of past experts, many of them record-holders, led by Mark Schulte, determined to beat his brother, in which he succeeded: we are grateful to them for the encouragement and the coaching they gave. There were some very exciting matches, three of them being decided on the final-relay, which acted as an additional spur to higher performances; perhaps the most exciting was the Sedbergh match, where there was a constant change of position until the final race. The early part of the season was cold and wet, which kept down personal bests, but added further impetus when at last the weather improved, and performances with it.

The two junior teams did well also; with their restricted numbers we have to be prepared not to win. A number of the Under Seventeen team competed for the seniors on occasion, and even three of the Under Sixteen team. Long-standing records were beaten by Oulton, Cave and Winn (with a high jump of 1m 70 in his first year in the school).

At the end of the term a large body of competitors entered the LAC meeting at Cophthall Stadium in London. Tim Oulton won the U17 shot, Philip Leonard set a new school record for the 400m Hurdles and Ben Cave for the U16 400m. There were several other fine performances, the captain deservedly finishing his season with a magnificent javelin throw of 53m though he was beaten into second place (and William Angelo-Sparling into third) on the last throw of the competition.

The following represented the School: *Senior*: J.J. Tigar, (Capt), C. Bostock, N. McBain, T. Oulton, T. Price, J. Schulte, C. Stourton, M. Swindells (colours), W. Angelo-Sparling, D. Flanagan, M. Holmes, S. Jansen, M. Johnson-Ferguson, P. Jones, P. Leonard, E. McNamara, T. Woodhead (half-colours), O. Gaisford St Lawrence, J. Hanwell, J. Patmore. *Under 17*: T. Oulton (Capt), E. McNamara (colours), B. Cave, S. Chittenden,

J. Cornwell, C. Cracknell, P. Gosling, J. Hart, S. McKeown, J. McMickan, J. O'Mahony, J. Patton, P. Thompson. *Under 16*: S. McKeown (Capt), B. Cave, S. Chittenden, M. Doyle, J. Cornwell, R. Ferguson, J. Holmes, G. Longy, J. O'Mahony, N. Ryan, I. Westman, M. Winn.

|                 |                                      |                              |
|-----------------|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>Senior</i>   | <i>v</i> York Youth Harriers         | <i>Won</i> 75-62             |
|                 | <i>v</i> QEGS & Uppingham            | <i>2nd</i> W 97, A 93, U 93  |
|                 | <i>v</i> Welbeck & Southwell Minster | <i>Won</i> 116, W 115, S 54  |
|                 | <i>v</i> Worksop and Bradford GS     | <i>2nd</i> W 103, A 87, B 86 |
|                 | <i>v</i> Pocklington & Leeds GS      | <i>Won</i> 117, P 97, L 63   |
|                 | <i>v</i> RGS Newcastle & Durham      | <i>Won</i> 114, N 79, D72    |
|                 | <i>v</i> Stonyhurst                  | <i>Won</i> 74-64             |
|                 | <i>v</i> Denstone & Rossall          | <i>Won</i> 114, R 106, D 48  |
|                 | <i>v</i> Sedbergh                    | <i>Won</i> 72-66             |
|                 | <i>v</i> Army Apprentices, Harrogate | <i>Won</i> 96-64             |
| <i>Under 17</i> | <i>v</i> York Youth Harriers         | <i>Won</i> 84-54             |
|                 | <i>v</i> Pocklington & Leeds GS      | <i>3rd</i> P 111, L 89, A 83 |
|                 | <i>v</i> RGS Newcastle & Durham      | <i>Won</i> 112, D 92, N 71   |
|                 | <i>v</i> Denstone & Rossall          | <i>2nd</i> D 99, A 98, R 74  |
|                 | <i>v</i> Sedbergh                    | <i>Won</i> 73-64             |
| <i>Under 16</i> | <i>v</i> Worksop & Bradford GS       | <i>3rd</i> W 115, B 91, A 68 |
|                 | <i>v</i> Stonyhurst                  | <i>Won</i> 72-64             |



## CRICKET

### THE FIRST ELEVEN

|                |           |       |        |         |
|----------------|-----------|-------|--------|---------|
| School Matches | Played 11 | Won 4 | Lost 1 | Drawn 6 |
| Club Matches   | Played 5  | Won 1 | Lost 2 | Drawn 2 |

THIS side finished with a flourish winning all three of its matches in the Festival, defeating Oundle, Blundells and the very strong and successful Uppingham side. Interestingly this feat has only been performed once before, by Uppingham, the Festival now being in its fifteenth year. What had gone before had been curiously uneven, the side looking extremely good at times, although in fairness it must be said that the inconsistency probably resulted from the appalling May weather which hit the Ampleforth valley even harder than elsewhere. The XI played at home for the first time against OACC on the 29 May in a mudbath; their first match against a school at home was against Sedbergh on the 14 June. It is true that rain led to cancellation of only one match, that against Stonyhurst, but it interfered in three other school matches: in those against Worksop and Sedbergh it militated against probable victory and against Pocklington it allowed the school only an hour's batting or so before coming down again in yet another deluge. But the inconsistency was there: the batting was fallible, and too much was left too often on the shoulders of C.P. Crossley who remained the major run scorer until S.J. Kennedy was promoted to No 3 where he had instant and prolonged success. This and the arrival of bone-hard pitches gave greater confidence to R.P. Rigby, J.N. Perry and M.L. Roberts who began to make runs. Indeed Rigby's last seven scores were 40, 20, 8, 100, 25, 32, 24. A devoted servant of the team, practice meant perfect for him, and because he was determined to play so straight, the opening batsman's arc between mid-on and mid-off became a particularly fruitful source of runs for him. His cricket after the examinations brought him a just reward: he was an underused bowler whose gentle swing confused many batsmen and led him to top the averages; he was also the only top-class fielder in the team: he did not drop catches and his throwing was exemplary. J.N. Perry was not far behind. He was used as an opener when N. Read could not play. With his free swing of the bat and his desire to get on with things he was an ideal foil for the persevering Rigby and just the man to make the most of hard true wickets. He looked a class player as both batsman and bowler

and in this last category he was at times devastating: his 7 for 13 against Bootham on a helpful wicket and his 7 for 40 against Uppingham on one that was not, were models of in-swing bowled at full length, length being more important than speed. N. Read normally opened with Rigby but his luck was not helped by a twisted ankle and an ugly eye infection which caused him to miss three matches; he started well but his confidence was affected by a run of low scores. His turn will come when he learns to stretch right forward on the defensive with his head over the ball. With his left arm spin he was a valuable card for a captain to have up his sleeve. Only a lack of confidence and real steely determination stopped him from being an all-rounder of some class, for his fielding too, showed the same general lack of application. The young and determined S.J. Kennedy made the very most of his belated chance at No 3: with his unflappable and determined temperament, and as he widens his repertoire and experience, he will spend long hours at the wicket in future: it is a pity that his running between the wickets and his calling do not match his ability with the bat. C.P. Crossley topped the batting averages. He must have been relieved when finally others began to make runs because too much was continually expected of him. He saved the side on a number of occasions, and paved the way to victory on others. He himself would be disappointed with his performances in the field which often belied his reputation as cricketer of the year. The biggest disappointment was suffered by W. Beardmore-Gray, the vice-captain. He took his many rebuffs with great patience and it was good to see him play a major role in the victory against Uppingham. As so often happens to a batsman palpably out of form, nothing would go right for him: difficult chances stuck in frantic opponents' hands, umpires' decisions always went against him and so on. Another year will be very different. M.L. Roberts was another genuine all-rounder: he too played a major role in the Festival winning the game against Oundle, riding his luck on the off-side with a barrage of good shots; his bowling too did much for the team and his 7 for 25 and 7 for 27 against Durham and Sedbergh respectively will long be remembered. D. Mitchell started well at Worksop and could be a forcing bat but he fell away towards the end: he tried hard at all times and his fielding noticeably improved.

The bowling was very good: three bowlers already mentioned, Perry, Roberts and Rigby topped the averages with 16.76, 15.15 and 12.80 respectively. They were supported by J. Porter, fast left arm over whose tendency at his worst was to spray the ball all over the place but at his best his angle, speed and swing could and did embarrass the best of batsmen.

The slow bowling was left to Read and to S. Evans, similar in type, left arm round; but Evans was more accurate than Read, even if he did not spin the ball so much. He tended in the end to be used in a defensive role. P. Cox came belatedly into the side as an off-spinner: he turned the ball a prodigious distance but the subtleties of line and length and the necessity to think a batsman out were for long beyond him. He has a big future.

The captain, M.T. Kennedy made things very enjoyable. He loved to swing the bat, would in no sense compromise over this and thus did not make the runs of which he was capable. He did not mind and went cheerfully on with his hard work behind the stumps: his technique was occasionally at fault but he had very quick hands and his diving catch one-handed to his right against Uppingham had to be seen to be believed. He controlled the side admirably and they rewarded him on numerous occasions with some splendid performances.

Team: M.T.Kennedy, W.Beardmore-Gray, R.P.Rigby, N.Read, J.Kennedy, C.P.Crossley, J.N.Perry, M.L.Roberts, D.Mitchell, P.Cox, J.Porter, S.Evans. Also played: N.Edworthy, N.Elliot.

The Captain awarded colours to R.P.Rigby, J.N.Perry, C.P.Crossley. Half-colours were awarded to J.Kennedy and S.Evans.

#### BATTING AVERAGES

|              | Innings | N/O | Runs | Highest | Average |
|--------------|---------|-----|------|---------|---------|
| C.P.Crossley | 16      | 3   | 470  | 73      | 36.15   |
| J.S.Kennedy  | 13      | 3   | 257  | 81 n/o  | 25.70   |
| R.P.Rigby    | 16      | 0   | 360  | 100     | 22.50   |
| M.L.Roberts  | 14      | 4   | 161  | 25 n/o  | 16.10   |
| J.N.Perry    | 15      | 1   | 222  | 51      | 15.85   |
| N.J.Read     | 13      | 1   | 174  | 31      | 14.50   |
| D.S.Mitchell | 13      | 2   | 127  | 39      | 11.54   |
| M.T.Kennedy  | 14      | 2   | 104  | 24      | 8.66    |
| N.Edworthy   | 4       | 3   | 28   | 16 n/o  | 28.00   |
| J.Porter     | 3       | 2   | 11   | 6 n/o   | 11.00   |
| S.J.Evans    | 5       | 2   | 13   | 9       | 4.33    |
| P.Cox        | 3       | 1   | 3    | 1 n/o   | 0.50    |
| N.Elliot     | 1       | 0   | 5    | 5       | 5.00    |

#### BOWLING AVERAGES

|             | Overs | Mdns | Runs | Wkts | Average |
|-------------|-------|------|------|------|---------|
| R.P.Rigby   | 47    | 16   | 128  | 10   | 12.80   |
| M.L.Roberts | 188.1 | 51   | 500  | 33   | 15.15   |
| J.N.Perry   | 212.4 | 55   | 570  | 34   | 16.76   |
| J.G.Porter  | 79.5  | 24   | 191  | 10   | 19.10   |
| N.J.Read    | 68    | 12   | 233  | 12   | 19.41   |
| S.J.Evans   | 172   | 60   | 453  | 13   | 34.84   |
| N.Edworthy  | 30    | 2    | 106  | 5    | 21.20   |
| P.Cox       | 51    | 9    | 182  | 5    | 36.40   |

#### v WORKSOP

(at Worksop 7 May)

Considering that the team had not been in the middle at all and only once in grass nets, the boys rose to the occasion quite magnificently. Put in to bat, they did so with great application and intelligence, Read, Perry, Crossley, Mitchell, M. Kennedy and Edworthy all making considerable contributions in an afternoon disrupted by heavy showers. Mitchell and Edworthy made the most of the difficulties faced by bowlers and fielders in these conditions, and Crossley used his great reach to advantage to scotch the spin and awkward lift on such a wicket. Worksop's reply started well, if slowly, and the two openers were showing signs of building a very strong position when Evans's fine left arm spin bowling earned its reward. He bowled unchanged from just before tea until the close, his figures being 23-14-26-5, and he was well supported by his fellow spinners, Read and Edworthy. Though the team hurried through their overs bowling 23 in the last hour, they could not quite manage to force the victory they richly deserved. *Match drawn.*

Ampleforth 151 for 7 declared: (C. Crossley 36, D. Mitchell 27\*, N. Read 25).  
Worksop 106 for 8: S. Evans 5 for 26.

#### v POCKLINGTON

(at Pocklington 15 May)

The match was switched to Pocklington, the Ampleforth ground being unplayable, and the team took a risk in asking their opponents to bat, a gamble which at lunch appeared thoroughly justified, Pocklington's score standing at 36 for 4. It was after lunch that things went sadly wrong. Evans bowled a poor line to the wrong field and being the hero of the previous

week was allowed to bowl too long: indeed the forty minutes after lunch cost the side 70 runs and was a wretched period from which they did not recover, Pocklington's score when they declared being 175 for 9. The Ampleforth innings started as badly as Pocklington's had done, Rigby and Perry going fairly cheaply but Read batted splendidly and although he was out just before tea, he made a rapid 31. A fine rain now turned into a downpour as Beardmore-Gray and Crossley, batting well, took the score to 64 for 3. *Match drawn.*

Pocklington 174 for 9 (Read 4 for 38, Rigby 3 for 31).  
Ampleforth 64 for 3 (Read 31).

ν BOOTHAM  
(at Bootham 18th May)

Rain delayed the start of this match until after lunch, the XI again taking the risk of putting their opponents in. Once more the risk came off, Perry hitting the stumps with his first ball, taking two wickets in his first over and generally bowling with such skill and verve that he ripped the heart out of the Bootham batting and ended with 7 for 13. Bootham indeed could offer little resistance and were all out in an hour for 33. Read, without batting as well as he can, saw the School through to victory in forty minutes for the loss of the unlucky Rigby. *Won* by 9 wickets.

Bootham 33 all out (Perry 7 for 13, Roberts 3 for 16).  
Ampleforth 34 for 1 (Read 23\*).

ν MCC  
(at Ampleforth 25 May)

This was not one of the most stirring performances by the School. It is true it was their first match at home and their first on such a soft wicket but their fielding and bowling were not up to the high standards that they had shown previously though Perry was an honourable exception in the latter department. When asked to make 161 at a run a minute, a hefty task for any side on such a wicket, they found all sorts of ways to commit suicide in their impatience and frustration against experienced bowlers who gave them little. Many were simply teased out and none sensed the need to build an innings with determination and application in order to steady the ship. *Lost* by 104 runs.

MCC 161 for 5 declared.  
Ampleforth 57 all out.

ν OACC  
(at Ampleforth 29 May)

The XI were asked to field on a cold damp morning which did nothing to help their bowling and fielding. The Old Boys had put themselves into a strong position at lunch largely through the exhilarating batting of N.Hadcock who was marvellously stumped by Kennedy off Read just before lunch. The latter in partnership with Evans bowled very well after the break but was kept on a fraction too long as the batsmen accelerated for the declaration. The School had a poor start to their own innings, poor Rigby and Beardmore-Gray being not only out of form but out of luck as well and at 15 for 2 with 160 minutes to make 160 runs, the task looked difficult. But Read had learned one lesson from the MCC match and looked very straight as he anchored one end for Crossley to build his innings. With 20 overs to go the School needed 100. The two batsmen conferred and their answer was a recourse to unnecessary violence which led to 5 wickets being lost in 15 minutes. There was nothing left for Roberts to do but to bat out time which he did with a minimum of fuss. *Match drawn.*

OACC 165 for 7 declared.  
Ampleforth 86 for 8 (C.Crossley 48).

ν ST PETERS  
(at York 11 June)

At last Kennedy won a toss. He had no choice but to bat as the pitch was hard and true and an uncomfortable drizzle was to make things difficult for the fielders for the Ampleforth innings. Perry and Rigby gave the School a fine start scoring 41 before Rigby made a rash stroke to give a steeping catch to the bowler. Read made little impact and though Crossley built his innings sensibly the School had only reached 70 for 4 at lunch. After lunch however 60 runs were scored in as many minutes with Crossley playing better and better. As the time for a declaration drew near, the XI were 160 for 7 (Crossley 70\*) and were coasting towards 200 in full control. Then the tactics went sadly awry: in an effort to score runs at an even greater rate, M. Kennedy and Crossley hit across the line, J. Kennedy and Evans were run out, and the XI were all out in the space of twenty minutes and had only reached 183, hardly a large enough total on this fast-running ground. So it proved: St Peter's never felt under pressure and had the batsmen for the occasion. The boundaries were never defended and St Peter's were able

to score at a fast enough rate to win in the penultimate over for the loss of three wickets. *Lost* by 7 wickets.

Ampleforth 183 (C. Crossley 73).

St Peter's 187 for 3.

v SEDBERGH

(at Ampleforth 14 June)

The Sedbergh pitch was under water, the Ampleforth pitch was not: the venue was changed, and Sedbergh travelled to Ampleforth to win the toss and give Porter on his return to the XI an early wicket. Sedbergh then found encouragement in the gale as the School were generous with their extras and it was some time before Roberts gained the first of his splendid haul of 7 wickets. Sedbergh found runs very hard to come by against him and his nagging accuracy was the downfall of many of the Sedbergh batsmen. Thus inspired, the School bowled their opponents out for 130. But the XI were not to have things all their own way. Perry soon went followed by Read and although Rigby was batting with punctilious rectitude, it was a sad blow when Crossley was bowled. Nevertheless with the School at 90 for 6, less than 3 runs an over were required. At that stage, rain intervened and Kennedy was not allowed to bat on; 6 overs to go and the School were suddenly faced with a very different problem indeed. Kennedy himself attempting to make up time swiftly was bowled, and with the score at 100 for 7 and only 5 overs to go, the hunt was abandoned and the School closed at 109 for 7. *Match drawn.*

Sedbergh 130 (Roberts 7 for 33).

Ampleforth 109 for 7.

v YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

(at Ampleforth 2 July)

The boys were most unfortunate to lose a match which for much of the day they appeared to be winning. Indeed there were many shifts of fortune during the day when each side appeared to be gaining the upper hand. Batting first the XI were 21 for 3 but with aggressive batting by Rigby and Mitchell and by excellent running between the wickets they had taken the score to 137 for 6 at lunch and had quite stolen the initiative. But they lost it again immediately after lunch when one run was scored in twenty minutes, and four wickets went down for the paltry addition of 15 runs in thirty minutes, the last wicket of which being a hideously juvenile

run-out! Furious with themselves the team bowled and fielded magnificently to reduce the Yorkshire Gentlemen to 44 for 6: the boys relaxed, Milbank launched a massive counter-attack and won the game for the Gentlemen with the loss of only two more wickets. It was a disappointing end; some of the cricket played by the team had been excellent. *Lost* by 2 wickets.

Ampleforth 152 (Rigby 40, Mitchell 39, Crossley 35).

Yorkshire Gentlemen 153 for 8 (Perry 4 for 51).

v SAINTS

(at Ampleforth 3 July)

The XI carried on their good work of the previous day and eliminated all their mistakes. They bowled extraordinarily well, particularly in the morning to dismiss the Saints for 185, Perry and Roberts getting 3 wickets apiece and Porter 2. When the XI batted with 150 minutes remaining, Read and Rigby gave them a solid start of 42 before Read was bowled half-forward to a very quick ball indeed. This did not seem to matter since Rigby again looked in prime form but the Saints' opening bowler continued to disturb the boys with his speed and Rigby, concentration upset by the tea interval, was bowled immediately afterwards. But Crossley put things together again, the score mounting steadily. While he and M. Kennedy were together the XI had an outside chance of winning but when Crossley was caught for 65 going for yet another big hit, it was time to settle for a draw. Kennedy would have none of that and promptly hit 12 in the next over. But the inevitable happened, he was bowled and the boys had to settle for a draw at 160 for 8. *Match drawn.*

Saints 185.

Ampleforth 160 for 8 (Crossley 65).

v FREE FORESTERS

(at Ampleforth 4/5 June)

This was a marvellous game not only in that the weather remained fine throughout the two days but also in that it involved three astute declarations. The Free Foresters who chose to bat found the going slow against excellent bowling by Roberts (5 for 34) and by Evans and were only able to declare at 136 for 9. The School also found batting difficult and though Rigby and Perry (in the absence of Read with a twisted ankle) gave them a sound start, wickets started to tumble against the cunning spin of Milbank: only Crossley looked capable of taking the School towards the

club total before close of play. In effect Kennedy cleverly declared his innings closed at the end of the first day some 30 runs behind with eight wickets down and Crossley not out, thus ensuring that the Free Foresters would be equally generous later. Sure enough, though the School found wickets hard to come by, they restricted the club to 131 for 3 declared by dint of admirable bowling by Perry first and later by Evans. The club thus asked the School to make 165 runs in 180 minutes, not as easy a target as it might seem on a soft wicket and slow outfield. Perry and Rigby gave the School a splendid start before tea running like hares between the wickets and hitting the ball hard. Crossley then took command and he and Mitchell were cruising towards victory when the latter was run out in a most unnecessary way. The captain and Crossley were equal to the remaining task and the winning run was deservedly struck by Crossley who reached his first 50 for the School at the same time. *Won* by 5 wickets.

First Innings: Free Foresters 136 for 9 (Roberts 5 for 34).

Ampleforth 102 for 8 (Crossley 28\*).

Second Innings: Free Foresters 131 for 3.

Ampleforth 168 for 5 (Crossley 52\*).

#### ν DURHAM

(at Durham 9 June)

Electing to bat on a pitch of variable and difficult bounce, Durham were given a flying start by the prolific Roseberry and by some curious bowling by Perry, Roberts on the other hand was in prime form and hustled in to find the perfect ball which cut back to take Roseberry's off bail, and he continued to bowl with much skill to earn figures of 7 for 25. Unfortunately the fielding and support bowling did not capitalise on the advantage thus gained and Durham were able to reach 128. This left the School plenty of time to win but all such thoughts quickly evaporated as the Durham opening bowlers reduced the School to 36 for 6. One last flurry from the captain was ended when he swung once too often but his namesake, J. Kennedy and Beardmore-Gray made all that had gone before look ridiculous as they held on throughout the last one and a quarter hours with the dearest of dead bats to take the School to the relative haven of 68 for 7 at the close. *Match drawn*.

Durham 128 (Roberts 7 for 25).

Ampleforth 68 for 7.

#### ν NORTH YORKSHIRE SCHOOLS

(at Ampleforth 7 July)

On a boiling sultry day, it was an important toss to win. The captain lost it and the XI without Perry whose accurate in-swing was sadly missed, had to suffer the indignity of long hours in the field while 210 runs were scored for three wickets, one opening batsman 117\*. The bowling was all over the place and the fielding soon wilted in the fiery heat. The declaration came far too late for there to be much interest by the XI, such interest depending on a flying start (210 were wanted in exactly 150 minutes) and on a very good over rate. But not only did the School lose both openers fairly quickly but also it was soon discovered that North Yorkshire had no spinners at all: indeed they bowled 13 overs less than the XI. S Kennedy put things into perspective with an admirably controlled innings which provided his first 50 for the School and he was ably supported by Crossley, Beardmore-Gray, and at the end Roberts, to take the School to 141 for 5 at the finish. Disappointingly the match had been dead for more than an hour. *Match drawn*.

North Yorkshire Schools 210 for 3 declared.

Ampleforth 141 for 5 (S. Kennedy 62).

#### ν DENSTONE

(at Ampleforth 9 July)

A hazy morning: the prospect of great heat later influenced the XI to invite their opponents to bat in the hope that the ball would swing for an hour or more. It did and fine bowling by Perry and Porter reduced Denstone to 20 for 3. It was at this moment that things went against them and Denstone launched a magnificent counter-attack in the person of one Robinson who was to make a splendid 150\*. 123 for 3 at lunch became 252 for 5 declared at 3.25pm, which left the school 155 minutes to reach the target, just feasible on this ground with the ball travelling so fast over the outfield. Despite the early loss of Read, Rigby and J. Kennedy scored 50 in fifty minutes before tea, and continued in splendid fashion with the target becoming more and more possible. When Kennedy was out, the stage was set for Crossley: he declared his intentions with the first ball, banging it through the covers for 4. On the second he was caught and bowled. Although lip service was paid to the prospect of winning, that prospect faded rapidly and although the school stood in no danger of losing on such a perfect wicket more attention had to be paid to Rigby's splendid century, amazingly his first 50 for the

school into the bargain and a just reward for his immense patience, loyalty and dedication. *Match drawn.*

Denstone 252 for 5 declared.

Ampleforth 186 for 6 (R. Rigby 100).

## THE FESTIVAL

### v OUNDLE

(11 July)

On this boiling hot first day of the Festival, Oundle batted first and found the XI in a determined mood. Porter, Perry, Cox and Rigby, the last of whom had figures of 5.2.9.3, at lunch, bowled excellently and reduced Oundle to fighting for survival: they were 83 for 6 at lunch. With more sensible application, a much more placid wicket and the odd failure to provide Rigby with more overs, Oundle's score mounted slowly but surely and it took the XI another two hours and ten minutes to take the remaining four wickets. They themselves were then left with 140 minutes to score 186. Rigby and Reed provided the right platform with 47 before tea. J. Kennedy and Crossley carried on the good work until the latter foolishly and unnecessarily ran himself out, and then in the last frantic dash, Perry and Roberts produced the fireworks needed for victory with two balls to spare, the ingredients of those fireworks being superb running between the wickets by Perry and exciting striking by Roberts. *Won by 3 wickets.*

Oundle 186 all out.

Ampleforth 187 for 7 (C.P. Crossley 51).

The match on the Colts ground between Blundells and Uppingham was won by Uppingham by 6 wickets.

Blundells 191 all out (J.C. Hunt 51).

Uppingham 192 for 4 (J.S. Williams 93\*).

### v BLUNDELLS

(12 July)

Another day of glorious sunshine and the team, in good heart after their exciting victory the previous day, won the toss, elected to bat and in the persons of Perry and Rigby (the former standing in as opening bat for Read) punished the Blundells' fast bowlers. Perry was already 51 before they were separated with the score at 82. Unfortunately S.J. Kennedy, who was to make a fine 81 not out himself, was not so sure in his calling

and running, and promptly ran out the unfortunate Rigby. But he and Crossley took the score without further incident to 118 for 2 at lunch. After lunch the innings lost its way: Crossley, Beardmore-Gray, Roberts, Mitchell, M. Kennedy and Porter succumbed playing the most horrible shots while Kennedy, coasting serenely along contrived to run out Cox who quite properly was no more pleased than Rigby. Fortunately Evans stood firm to add some precious runs before the team were all out for 224. They had a wonderful start when Blundells batted, Perry having Hunt caught at the wicket with his first ball and Porter getting an LBW decision with his: the opposition stood at 8 for 3 when Perry bowled the Blundells captain with a beauty. A long stand then developed and the fielding of the team fell away, no fewer than five catches going down: indeed the XI were in some danger until Rigby struck once again taking two quick wickets and then making a run-out with a speedy and accurate throw. The captain did his part with a wonderful catch off Roberts, and Blundells subsided, the match being won with over 6 wickets to spare. *Won by 72 runs.*

Ampleforth 224 (S.J. Kennedy 81\*, Perry 51).

Blundells 152 (J. Dutton 79).

The match on the Colts ground between Uppingham and Oundle in a 55 over game was won by Uppingham by 93 runs.

Uppingham 302 all out (C.P. Oseroff 103, R.N. Sutherland 52).

Oundle 209 (A. Townsend 57, J. Waters 50).

### v UPPINGHAM

(13 July)

Against all advice, the team, having won the toss, inserted their opponents, an admirably attacking move, fraught with dangers which were to appear later. At lunch Perry and Porter had once again bowled admirably and the match was evenly poised with Uppingham at 103 for 4. But in half an hour after lunch the gamble of putting Uppingham in appeared to have paid off. Perry, the recipient of his colours that morning consistently beat the bat by bowling a full length with his very accurate in-swing and became more and more hostile as wickets tumbled: four of his seven victims were bowled; Uppingham were hustled out for 129. Until tea everything appeared to be plain sailing: Perry undoubtedly the man of this match, and Rigby, always a determined competitor, gave the School the necessary start. They put on 41 for the first wicket with Perry the dominant partner. When he was out followed shortly afterwards by the admirable Rigby, Crossley and S.J. Kennedy had to rebuild. This they



did until Crossley was bowled playing no stroke. A period of great uncertainty followed his downfall as Beardmore-Gray and then Roberts fought for survival against a hungry Uppingham team whose bowlers were now exploiting a wearing wicket. They were just coming to terms with themselves and the match seemed to be won at 120 for 4 when both were out. Two more wickets fell at 123 as Mitchell's demise was followed by his captain's. The latter and Porter committed suicide perpetrating strokes which they no doubt will always wish to forget. Four were required with the last pair at the wicket: a single was taken and a great cheer went up as Evans hit the winning four off a very rare loose ball in a desperate finish. *Won* by 1 wicket.

Uppingham 129 (J. Perry 7 for 40).

Ampleforth 131 for 9 (C. Tim 4 for 40).

The match on the Colts ground between Oundle and Blundells was won by Oundle by 100 runs.

Oundle 231 for 8 declared (A. Townsend 100).

Blundells 131 (A. Williamson 5 for 43).

## THE SECOND ELEVEN

Played 7 Won 2 Lost 2 Draw 3

An even wetter start to the term than usual meant virtually no cricket was played before Exhibition. In that time two matches were lost. After that and after removing the worst fielders, the side started to look like cricketers, and against St Peter's, Sedbergh and Easingwold quite convincing proof was given of strength. The captain, Nick Elliot, played some magnificent attacking cricket and could destroy bowlers with a barrage of powerful shots. He lacked discretion, however, and could not be relied on not to give his wicket away first ball. He was an intelligent captain. The side started improving when Tom Bingham was promoted to No 1 and showed himself the best equipped all round stroke-player. Edward Hart and Matthew Meacham must have the highest proportion of balls missed per innings of any school batsman this year; they regularly bogged down the innings, but had a useful knack of staying in. When each had batted an hour or so they scored more quickly. Jonathan Kennedy was dropped from the First Eleven for two matches and batted well, especially against Easingwold where there was a fast bowler and a bouncy pitch. Paul

Cox was the other run getter and played some fine shots.

The bowling was rather weak. James Porter (fast left arm) and Paul Cox (off spinners) were the best bowlers and both played later in the 1st. Edward Hart, Charles Helfferich and Tom Vail had some success, but were never quite steady enough. Matthew Meacham was rarely used, but he was the quickest of the lot and could bowl a very good one occasionally. Niall Edworthy, dropped from the 1st XI, had a match of distinction when he took 6 Sedbergh wickets for 26 runs. Year after year the same comment has to be made: the Second Eleven started badly — largely owing to bad weather — and then improved. If they had had a longer season several would have become very good cricketers.

The following played: N.R.Elliot\* (capt), J.G.Porter\*, P.A.Cox\*, E.J.Hart\*, T.M.D.Bingham\*, M.N.Meacham\*, S.J.Kennedy\*, N.A.Edworthy\*, M.B.Barrett, C.J.Helfferich, A.M.S.Hindmarch, K.G.Leydecker, A.K.Macdonald, S.J.M.Pearce, P.B.Sankey, J.P.Sheehan, M.G.Toone, T.E.Vail \*Colours.

✓ Sir William Turner's School 1st: Sir William's 96 for 7 (Porter 3 for 14), Ampleforth 94 *Lost*

✓ Pocklington: Ampleforth 57, Pocklington 58 for 3 *Lost*

✓ OACC: OACC 134, Ampleforth 122 for 8 (Cox 35, Vail 31, Barrett 25) *Draw*

✓ Newcastle RGS: Newcastle 144 (Porter 5 for 45, Cox 3 for 39, Hart 2 for 20), Ampleforth 63 for 6 (Hart 26\*) *Draw*

✓ St Peters: Ampleforth 152 for 6 (Cox 26, Bingham 25, Meacham 25, Elliot 24, Helfferich 22\*), St Peters 80 (Cox 5 for 19, Porter 3 for 12) *Won*

✓ Sedbergh: Ampleforth 215 (Elliot 50, Meacham 41\*, Bingham 33, Hart 32, Kennedy 31), Sedbergh 145 for 8 (Edworthy 6 for 26) *Draw*

✓ Easingwold School 1st: Ampleforth 143 (Cox 38 not out, Kennedy 33, Meacham 25), Easingwold 79 (Hart 3 for 8, Cox 3 for 20, Meacham 2 for 2) *Won*

## THE THIRD ELEVEN

The extraordinary situation arose, as a result of the rain and the early dates of fixtures, that the Third XI had played four matches but only one practice game after five weeks. There was one more re-arranged game and then the season had come to an end with little chance to establish a regular team. S. Pearce, J. Sheehan and A. Macdonald all captained the side. S. Tyrell and B. Treneman received their colours mainly for constantly good bowling. P.B. Sankey kept wicket and batted very well. There was much movement of players between the 2nd and 3rd XI.

The following played: M.D. Grey, E.J. Hare, T.M. Bingham, M.B. Barrett, B. Armstrong, K.M. Leydecker, S.P. O'Connor, R.G. Akester, S.C. Lovegrove, R.A. Ballinger, R. Hudson, I. van den Berg, T.H. Burke-Gaffney, J.B. Binney, M. Sheehy.

- ✓ Sir William Turner's 2nd: Sir William's 25 (Vail 4 for 1), Ampleforth 26 for 3 *Won*
- ✓ Barnard Castle 2nd: Barnard Castle 55 (Tyrell 4 for 11), Ampleforth 56 for 9 *Won*
- ✓ Scarborough 2nd: Ampleforth 86 for 8 dec., Scarborough 87 for 6 (Tyrell 5 for 41) *Lost*
- ✓ Pocklington: Pocklington 125 (Binney 4 for 32), Ampleforth 117 (Sankey 49) *Lost*
- ✓ Pocklington: Pocklington 156 for 6 (Treneman 3 for 58), Ampleforth 153 for 9 dec. *Lost*

### UNDER FIFTEEN COLTS

It rained hard throughout the first six weeks of the term and effectively ruined our season. During that period the top ground was sometimes a lake, sometimes a marsh. The matches that were played in May were played without any practice on grass. Not surprisingly the team looked out of touch. This was particularly true of the bowling and fielding. This was a pity because there was plenty of talent, R.E.H. O'Kelly, who captained the side shrewdly but without any luck, looked an accomplished batsman and played two particularly good innings. Among the other batsman N.M. Gamble showed that he had real class but also that he needed concentration. On the other hand C.J. Preston and D.S. Bennett were neat and showed the ability to concentrate, but needed to play their strokes. J.M. Moreland coming in at about No 6 hit the ball very hard and was an accomplished wicket-keeper. But the team were capable of batting all the way down the order. Of the seam bowlers J.W.T. Lewis-Bowen with his out-swingers was the most consistent, but M.X. Butler and B.M. Morris on occasion bowled well. J.C. Piggins with his leg-breaks and S.J. Jackson an off-spinner were both tidy and clearly have a future. The rather poor results of the matches give a false impression of a team which deserved a much better record. If the sun shines in May next year many of them should do well.

- ✓ Bootham: Ampleforth 136 for 5 dec. (D. Bennett 35, M. Butler 22\*), Bootham 34 for 8 (J. Lewis-Bowen 4 for 10, M. Butler 3 for 8) *Draw*
- ✓ Pocklington: Ampleforth 100 (J. Piggins 22), Pocklington 61 for 9 (M. Butler 3 for 15, B. Morris 2 for 12) *Draw*

- ✓ Manchester Cricket Assn: Manchester 158 for 7 dec., Ampleforth 80 (N. Gamble 27) *Lost*
- ✓ St Peter's: St Peter's 150 (J. Piggins 4 for 32, J. Lewis-Bowen 3 for 31), Ampleforth 133 for 4 (N. Gamble 35, C. Preston 27\*, D. Bennett 22\*) *Draw*
- ✓ Barnard Castle: Ampleforth 96 (N. Gamble 50), Barnard Castle 4 for 1 *Abandoned*
- ✓ Sedbergh: Ampleforth 190 for 8 dec. (R. O'Kelly 60, J. Moreland 55), Sedbergh 193 for 8 (M. Butler 3 for 62, B. Morris 2 for 18, S. Jackson 2 for 34) *Lost*

### UNDER FOURTEEN

Played 9    Won 4    Lost 3    Drawn 2

The early indications from the indoor nets sessions at the beginning of term were quite favourable, with several batsmen able to play straight and half a dozen or so useful-looking medium pace bowlers. There appeared to be very little in the way of spin bowlers, and while there were three possible wicket keepers, none stood out as the obvious choice. The very wet start to the season meant that very little fielding practice was possible in the first half of term, and perhaps this might account for a fairly mediocre standard which hardly improved throughout the term.

Ewan Edworthy led the team for all but the last two matches with considerable enthusiasm, but his early promise as an opening bat never materialised and with only one score in double figures the captaincy passed to Matthew Swainston for the last part of the term. Matthew developed as our most consistent batsman with 20 or more runs in each of the five matches, and in addition claimed the wicket-keeping job with improved application. Andrew Jolliffe shared the responsibility of opening the innings and contributed well in several starts, but more often than not got himself out playing the unnatural shot. The middle order quintet of Paddy Hartigan, Ben Beardmore-Gray, Giles Cummings, Stuart Richards and Ben Simonds-Gooding all looked capable of good scores, and indeed all had their moments. Paddy Hartigan carried the batting for the first half of the season but later found more fortune sharing the new ball than the bat. Giles Cummings and Ben Simonds-Gooding became our spin bowlers with considerable success and this, added to their batting improvement, makes them quite exciting prospects for the future. Charlie Berkeley, Giles Balmer (until injury curtailed his season) and Tom Scarborough all contributed well, and special mention should be made of Henry Umney who spear-headed our bowling attack with considerable pace and

accuracy. Like most opening bowlers, his claims to bat higher up the order than number 11 were usually dismissed without too much difficulty. Toby Gibson (who kept wicket for the first half of the season), Edward Aspinall and Charlie Cohen all played on occasions and contributed much to the overall success of the season.

The following played: M.P. Swainston\* (I) Captain, Hon A.T.P. Jolliffe (O), E.J. Edworthy\* (C), P.D. Hartigan\* (W), B. Beardmore-Gray (T), B.R. Simonds-Gooding\* (B), \*J.G.B. Cummings (O), S.P. Richards (D), R.C. Berkeley (C), T.P. Scarborough (H), T.J. Gibson (E), G.L. Balmer (J), E.A. Aspinall (B), C.R. Cohen (A), H.D. Umney\* (C). \*Colours.

✓ Ashville: Ampleforth 93 for 7 dec. (Hartigan 44\*), Ashville 42 (Umney 5 for 6) *Won*

✓ Scarborough: Ampleforth 84 for 8 dec. (Hartigan 33), Scarborough 77 for 7 (Berkeley 4 for 15) *Draw*

✓ Pocklington: Ampleforth 62 (Hartigan 33\*), Pocklington 64 for 2 *Lost*

✓ Durham: Ampleforth 67 (Cummings 23), Durham 71 for 4 *Lost*

✓ St Peters: St Peters 136 for 7 dec. (Hartigan 3 for 19), Ampleforth 137 for 7 (Swainston 29, Hartigan 27, Jolliffe 21) *Won*

✓ Barnard Castle: Barnard Castle 64 (Umney 4 for 30, S. Gooding 3 for 1), Ampleforth 65 for 3 (Swainston 22) *Won*

✓ Sedbergh: Ampleforth 90 (Swainston 24), Sedbergh 56 (Hartigan 5 for 14, S-Gooding 3 for 6) *Won*

✓ Manchester Cricket Assn: Ampleforth 103 (S-Gooding 25, Swainston 20), Manchester 104 for 3 *Lost*

✓ Hymers: Ampleforth 124 for 9 dec. (Swainston 22, Richards 22), Hymers 53 for 7 (Hartigan 3 for 10) *Draw*

## HOUSE MATCHES

The first round of the House Matches was played on two days separated by a week in the dreadful May and neither game aroused much excitement as St Bede's and St Oswald's outclassed their opponents, St Wilfrid's and St Thomas's winning respectively by 6 wickets and 62 runs.

Nor was the second round much of an improvement though at least the matches were played on a fine day. St Bede's reached 150 for 5 in their allotted overs with A. Hindmarch, P. Cox and J. Kennedy all making runs, the latter not being pleased with his 49 as he was dropped on three occasions. P. Cox's off-spin was far too good for St John's and they were hustled out for 75. N. Elliott (44) and J. Porter (32 not out) batted very well for St Edward's in their total of 162 for 8 which was too good for St Cuthbert's despite J. Perry's 41. M. Grey took 6 for 17 in his 7 overs for St

Edward's. C. Crossley, currently in such fine form made 69 in St. Aidan's total of 117 but all to no avail as St Hugh's in the person of R Rigby knocked the runs off for the price of 5 wickets, C. Helfferich taking three of them. M. Meacham and M. Sheehy had taken three each in the St Aidan's innings. The fourth game came the nearest to providing excitement, M. Kennedy's 40 taking St Dunstan's to 134 and this was just too much for St Oswald's who could only reach 106 of which S. Pearce got the lion's share.

The semi-final round, however did produce a good deal of excitement in the St Dunstan's/St Hugh's match. St Dunstan's in the persons of M. Kennedy and J. Tigar went off like fire-crackers and had 92 for 1 on the board in 15 overs. But with Kennedy (44) and Tigar (38) gone, St Dunstan's collapsed and were all out for 119 thanks to M. Meacham, R. Rigby and K. Leydecker who took most of the wickets between them. St Hugh's made a poor start: Rigby fell to a magnificent catch by P. Evans and all seemed lost. But A. Duthie had other ideas and with some rustic and cavalier hitting made 33 to take St Hugh's to within 15 runs of their target: a narrow defeat. In the other match St Bede's also made 119, the lions' share going to A. Hindmarch yet again but St Edward's had no trouble with this score, N. Elliott, S. Lovegrove and J. Daly being the architects of victory, the latter indeed showing some surprisingly elegant strokes as St Edward's coasted to a comparatively easy victory.

The final, played under full day rules rather than the usual 30 overs, was full of good cricket. St Dunstan's sent in St Edward's who, in the persons of D. Mitchell (42) and S. Lovegrove started at a cracking pace and had over 100 on the board before lunch. But they lost wickets in their efforts to keep things moving, T. Price bowling with hostility and accuracy to earn figures of 6 for 33 and M. Kennedy keeping wicket with seasoned skill. It was not until J. Daly came in and batted beautifully for 47 that St Edward's again got on top: they were able to declare very early at 210 for 8. St Dunstan's did not have the depth of batting to cope with this total and despite a very worthy innings of 40 by P. Evans, they collapsed to be all out for 113 against the bowling of M. Roberts (4 for 37), J. Porter (3 for 33) and M. Grey (2 for 12).

If the hot favourites won the senior title, St Oswald's emulated India in the world cup by defeating St Cuthbert's in the Junior. They owed much to M. Butler who in their total of 96 made 32, the only other innings of note being M. Swainston's 33. But Butler (5 for 33) working well with G. Cummings (3 for 16) shot St Cuthbert's out for 53.

## GOLF

The early part of the summer was spoilt by the weather. However the rain did help the greens to settle down after the winter work on them, the result of which was to produce the best green surface that Gilling has had. Another feature of the term was the opening of a new hole alongside the Gilling playing fields, and a re-organising of the holes so that a round can start and finish adjacent to the members' car park. The holes have been re-measured and a standard scratch score of 62 has been established. Membership of the York Golf Union has been applied for by the Ampleforth College Golf Club, and such membership is at the time of writing being considered. This reflects every credit on Fr Leo's determination and drive backed up by the work of his team of Golf course workers. This willing band supplemented the efforts of Peter Richardson who has kept the rough and fairways trimmed, and the work of Club members notably Stephen Chase and John Atkinson. Now the dry weather is here the course presents a keen challenge.

Bad weather caused the cancellation of the Stonyhurst match, and indirectly cost us our visit to Sandmoor, which had not recovered from the ravages of the *Car Care* Tournament. However the VI played well to beat Scarborough College and Giggleswick at home. New ground was broken when we visited Barnard Castle; gale force winds and two bouts of torrential rain did not stop the match. We lost 4-2, playing singles, and the match went to the last green of the last pair — not a bad result. In the annual match against the Club for the Gilling Shield the team were giving away too many shots and went down 2-1.

Peter Beharrel and Paul Kennedy proved to be very effective as first pair and were unbeaten throughout the season — the former was very sound as captain and the latter as enthusiastic secretary. Richard Keatinge and Nigel Vasey slotted in well as second pair, with the former providing the flair and the latter the steadiness. Simon Denye and Mark Whittaker, the latter only in his first term, both had their moments as the bottom pair. There are one or two useful players in the lower part of the school, and if we could get the Golf Foundation Coaching Scheme under way I am sure we could be producing more good golfers than we do.

The Baillieu Trophy was won by St Dunstan's with St John's runners up. It was encouraging to see an increase in the number of houses fielding teams. The Vardon Trophy was won by Simon Denye.

*Swimming and Tennis will appear in the next issue.*

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

## OFFICIALS

*Monitors:* J.S.Leonard, T.A.Nester-Smith, S.D.Bond, J.N.Cadogan, D.B.Graham, D.C.Jackson, J.P.Kennedy, J.E.H.Vigne, J.W.Beatty, N.A.Derbyshire, T.F.Seymour, P.H.Vincent.  
*Captain of Rugby:* N.A.Derbyshire  
*Captain of Cross Country:* D.B.Graham  
*Captain of Cricket:* N.A.Derbyshire  
*Captain of Swimming:* S.D.Bond  
*Sacristans:* F.R.G.McCormick, C.D.Morris, P.A.Tompson/R.Oke, J.Dalby, E.Guest.  
*Bookroom:* J.Cutter, P.Royston/B.Stones, M.Pink.  
*Librarians:* S.D.Bond, R.Oke, W.James, A.Dales/P.Brisby, A.Gannon, C.Grant, J.Malone.  
*Postmen:* A.Gordon, M.James/J.Dewar, L.Gavin  
*Art Room Monitors:* T.Seymour, R.Mechan/P.Kassapian, A.Boyle  
*Carpentry Monitors:* J.S.Leonard, F.R.G.McCormick/C.Leonard, J.McCann, A.McNicholas.  
*Schola Headboys:* T.A.Nester-Smith, D.C.Jackson, N.A.Derbyshire

AT the end of the Spring term Mrs Cantrill left us as nurse, and Mrs Mary Gray joined our staff, not as nurse, though she is SRN, but as assistant to the matron. We hope that she will be with us for many a year. At the end of the summer term Mr Robin Duncan left: he came for one year and stayed for two, in the course of which he won universal respect and affection not only for his marvellous work with scouts, cross country and other games, and pottery, but for his unflinching generosity in any circumstances. He is to work for Save the Children Fund, and was presented with an oak book-trough. We would like to record the generous gift of a set of curtains for the chapel from Mrs Cutter and Jonathan in memory of Jonathan's father who died last year.

Life in these two terms remained as busy as ever, with every kind of activity from pottery to shooting (won by Patrick Vincent, with an unusually large group of other high scores). Perhaps symptomatic was a request from one department to lengthen the summer term so that we

could fit in all the activities. On one morning near the end of term, a pre-breakfast orchestra practice to prepare for the Rievaulx service had to be cancelled to fit in the second part of a cricket house match, starting at 7am.

### EXPEDITIONS

During the Christmas holidays a party of thirty went skiing at Morgins in Switzerland. In spite of bad snow we found good skiing for all levels, and were impressed by the excellent instruction and organisation of the evenings by *Schools Abroad*. Sadly, David Casado broke his leg. Skiing remained one of the preferred activities for whole holidays, and we went several times to the artificial slopes at Harrogate and Caterick. Another favourite for holiday was a trip to Scarborough with Matron, which usually produced novelties such as octopuses in plastic. Crowtree Leisure Centre on Careers Day was as popular as ever, and other trips were to Lightwater Valley and the Filey Butlins. At the end of the summer term barbecues became the fashion; we had a splendid one during St Mary Hall's visit and another for the Monitors. On their last night at Junior House the third year finished up with a superb party at the McLanes' above Gilling.

### EXHIBITION

After the wretched weather in the first month of term we were resigned to losing our picnic at the Lake on Saturday. But, after the initial warm-up of the first performance of Mr Carter's challenging Entertainment drama on Friday evening, the sun broke through on Saturday to make a pleasant family day. Only the hardy spent much time in the water, but it was a lively and agreeable scene on the bank, followed by the tea party at the Junior House, the second performance of the play, and an opportunity to see round all the art exhibits, for the House had been transformed into a temporary art gallery. At the prize-giving the Headmaster congratulated the three scholarship winners John Kennedy, James Vigne and Daragh Fagan (already in the Upper School) and presented a large number of prizes, an impressive proportion of which were Alpha and Beta 1 for prize essays. Then Matron and her staff served lunch at the Junior House for 400. It was rather cold on the front walk, and many repaired into the refectory, but all were delighted with the food. Our Exhibition ended with the traditional Fathers' Match, for which the sun again came out and made it an ideal afternoon for watching. The Fathers, captained by Christopher Stones, made 136 for 9, but the boys managed to hold out till the end with 88 for 8 (David Graham 53\*).

### ERNIE'S INCREDIBLE ILLUCINATIONS

Alan Ayckbourn's miniature farce could have been written especially for Junior House: its hero is a boy who succeeds in thoroughly fuddling all the grown-ups as to the difference, if any, between illusion and reality. Although it lasts only half an hour or so, it has a cast of at least twenty-four and requires virtuoso direction and flawless discipline among the actors. This production, by Brenda Hewitt, was a triumphant success and much appreciated by several capacity audiences. Ernie himself, the creator of chaos, was played with comic blandness by Liam Gavin, his baffled father and mother by Mark James and Sam Bond, a veteran star of the Junior House stage, and the doctor, as bamboozled in the end, as everybody else, by James Allen. The rest of the cast doubled roles with spirit and aplomb: particularly memorable were Charles Grant's Auntie May and Edward Guest's receptionist. After a very funny evening, parents emerged looking anxiously at their sons to make sure that they were intending to leave the real world in position, at least over the weekend.

### AN ENTERTAINMENT FOR EXHIBITION

We were not sure what we were in for when we packed into the Lecture Theatre for this year's *Exhibition Entertainment* by the Junior House Players. The props were lighting, music, and poems, but the real focus was on the boys' talents. Andrew Carter is to be congratulated in drawing from each performer an individual, unselfconscious piece of acting. One after another they surprised with their hitherto unrealised talents. I have not seen such inspired direction before in any school. We will long remember Julian Grach's hunter, Tom Seymour's military man and Robin Parnis-England's winning approach. Ben Warrack as Mr Dooley offered us impressive depth of character, and Anthony McNicholas has a natural ability for comedy: a truly entertaining evening. *D.A. Lowe*

### ART

The insertion of both art and carpentry into the time-table has given rise to an enormous volume of work, which has bedecked the chapel and corridors throughout the year. The work has been of such a uniformly high standard that it was hard to pick an outstanding artist in each form, but eventually these were chosen: John Kennedy, for a tapestry-topped walnut stool, Myles Pink for a man carved in pine, and Simon Ayres and Bill Unsworth for their work throughout the year. At Exhibition huge

junk-models, which the uncertain weather prevented from being exhibited in the garden, were crammed into classrooms. Especially remarkable were the aeronautical machines by Philip Royston and Nicholas Balfour (which won the Robert Art Trophy for ingenuity of design). Robert Meehan's design for a plane turned the boot-room into an aircraft-carrier from the first world war. The second year exhibited wooden sculptures and the first year puppet faces. A mural now covers the wall of one passage, depicting all the varied activities of Junior House (except study!); it was executed under Mr Crowdy's supervision during Creative Art periods. So much pottery was produced by Mr Duncan's groups that new shelves had to be erected: Julian Grech received the pottery prize.

### MUSIC

The Spring term was one of competitions. In February the String Quartet (Paul Brisby, Patrick Hargan, Stephen Griffin and Daniel Jackson) travelled to Manchester to compete in the National Schools Chamber Music Competition. Although they did not make the semi-final they were given an encouraging mini-masterclass by international viola-player Louis Carcus. In our own Music Competition, held for the first time this year, the prize winners were Dan Jackson and Patrick Hargan, with Rafe Lean second and Edward Quest third. In March the Orchestra showed its paces in a programme of music by Mozart, Tchaikovsky and Beethoven.

The Associated Board examination results were a bumper crop, with 24 passes, including 2 distinctions and 3 merits. A fascinating evening was given by Mr Kershaw, who played everything from a piccolo to a bass-clarinet. A hair-raising evening followed from 'Cloud Nine' the Upper School pop group. In April the Junior House Singers again visited Kirbymoorside, this time the Methodist Church, to perform 'Pilgrim', a light-hearted retelling of the 'Pilgrims's Progress' story. This was much appreciated and included solos by James Allen, Alex Valentine and Tom Nester-Smith, with Richard Lamballe making an impressive debut on the drums. Our Exhibition Concert featured the Singers and Orchestra, Brass Ensemble, String Quartet and solo cellist Dan Jackson, this year's holder of 'Best Performer' award. The last event was another 'first', in which the Orchestra played with the Orchestra of Queen Mary's School Duncombe Park in an open air service at Rievaulx Abbey. *D.A. Lowe*

### SCOUTS

Despite some inclement weather, the scouts operated every weekend during the spring and summer terms, with a varied programme of activities, ranging from patrol camps to abseiling the cliffs of Monks' Wood and canoeing the white water at Howsham. There were two major expeditions during the spring term, the first being a two-day hike exploring the marvellous limestone scenery around Malham in the Pennines. This hike took place in arctic conditions with the snow blowing horizontally across the hills; nevertheless it was greatly enjoyed, and some of the more daring managed to abseil off the cliffs of Malham cover into the swirling snow below. The second expedition was a night hike. The hikers set off across the North York moors at 10pm, following a tricky compass route, made even more difficult when a heavy fog descended, reducing visibility even with torches to five metres. The night's work ended at 4am, when everyone got back to the campsite and retired for a brief rest after a filling breakfast.

The summer term was equally busy, with a camp at Kirkdale, and one weekend when five of the patrols spent the night in the extraordinary-looking huts they had built themselves at the lakes. There were also a number of overnight patrol hikes. The patrol leaders were J. Leonard, S. Bond, J. Kennedy, J. Vigne, D. Jackson, W. James, and J. Cadogan. The summer camp was held at Loch Awe, in faultless weather which made the lakeside site even more attractive. Besides visiting Oban and the hydro-electric power station, we had three very successful climbing days (including Ben Nevis), some lazy canoeing on the Loch, and some exciting canoeing on the River Awe.

### RUGBY

After a shaky start to the Spring term, the Under 12 team losing 16-4 to St Olave's, the pattern changed dramatically. The Under 13 team won all its matches, against Nunthorpe 38-0, against Terrington 8-0 and against Ferens House 38-4. The Under 12 team also won its other matches, against Pocklington 24-18 and against Sir L. Jackson's with a final flourish of 71-0.

### CROSS COUNTRY

The cross country season was very successful, with the Under 13 team competing against seven other schools and winning all races except that

against Howsham. The Under 12 team also was beaten only once in their six races, by St Martin's, and the Under 11 team managed to achieve a 100% record by winning their only race. This success was largely due to the enthusiasm and effort put in by the runners, especially those in the second year, many of whom ran in the Under 13 team. They went on training runs before breakfast as often as three times a week. Special mention should be made of Ben Warrack, who won every race of the season, both home and away, and who (still in his second year) set a new Junior House record for the home course.

### CRICKET: UNDER THIRTEEN

Played 8 Won 3 Tied 1 Lost 4

The season was dominated by the bad weather early in the term. The boys were keen, but could not get enough of the right sort of practice. The bowlers developed well on our concrete nets, but the batsmen could get no impression or judgement of a ball. Several players proved themselves, especially Nick Derbyshire, one of the best bowlers at Junior House in recent years. He was supported by the accurate bowling of Tom Nester-Smith. Ben Stones, however, had the best average (5.8). Alistair Boyle was the best batsman, with an average of 13.71. Lack of fielding practice was only part of the reason for the number of dropped catches. Next year we may get it right.

- v Ashville: Ampleforth 109 for 9 (Nester-Smith 36, Boyle 30). Ashville 20 all out (Stones 7 for 12, Derbyshire 3 for 5)
- v Bramcote: Bramcote 74 all out (Nester-Smith 6 for 24, Derbyshire 4 for 21). Ampleforth 74 all out (Cadogan 17, Casado 22)
- v St Olave's: St Olave's 120 dec. Ampleforth 27 all out
- v St Martin's: St Martin's 56 all out (Derbyshire 5 for 22, Nester-Smith 5 for 19). Ampleforth 57 for 4
- v Pocklington: Ampleforth 44 all out. Pocklington 46 for 2
- v Barnard Castle: Barnard Castle 76 all out (Nester-Smith 5 for 21, Derbyshire 5 for 16). Ampleforth 51 all out
- v St Mary's Hall: St Mary's Hall 45 all out (Nester-Smith 4 for 13, Derbyshire 3 for 3, Stones 3 for 16). Ampleforth 46 for 2
- v Howsham Hall: Ampleforth 80 all out (Boyle 30). Howsham 84 for 2.

### UNDER TWELVE

Played 4 Won 3 Lost 1

A very satisfying group of matches, with skill shown in bowling, batting and fielding. There was some very exciting cricket, especially from Guy Easterby, Ben Stones and Alistair Boyle.

- v Pocklington: Pocklington 119 for 5 dec. Ampleforth 122 for 1 (Easterby 33, Stones 51 n.o., Morris 23 n.o.)
- v Tilling: Gilling 88 all out (Casado 4 for 9). Ampleforth 89 for 5 (Easterby 23, Aty 32)
- v Sir L. Jackson: Ampleforth 165 for 2 (Derbyshire 64 n.o., Stones 40 n.o.). Sir L Jackson's 75 all out (Lamballe 5 for 11).



## GILLING CASTLE

WE have been overshadowed by the sudden and tragic death of Mr Denis Capes in a car crash on Monday 18 March, a few days after the boys departed for the Easter holidays. He had served Gilling for twenty-five years and been known and respected by generations of boys and staff. His death came as a profound shock to all of us at Gilling, and we extend our deep sympathy and prayers to his parents, his brothers, their families and his friends in our common loss and sense of grief. An appreciation appears elsewhere in this issue.

The Easter term was not one noted for its winter sports. Snow came very late, and the sledges were not used until January 31. Even then, we had to wait another fortnight until we got four consecutive days on the golf-course slopes. Apart from this brief spell, it was only the occasional day of rain or frost which prevented normal games from being played throughout the term. Two holiday weekends broke up the term into three manageable parts, and many took the opportunity of going home or staying with friends. The remnant were variously entertained with nights at Redcar Farm and trips to local towns. We were fortunate in having very little illness during the term, although a German species of Measles attacked a few in the lower forms of the school. Otherwise, the mild weather and the care from Matron and Nurse kept most of us on our feet.

A Day of Retreat returned to Gilling after an absence of some years and not a few were bewildered by the phenomenon! Fr Pat Brown from the Westminster Diocese was engaged to lead us through the day. The programme included an introductory talk, Stations of the Cross (round the bounds of the playing fields), which began and ended in the Hall, an informal talk with each form, a lively Mass with much participation, and a 'Pilgrimage' to Rievaulx where we were kindly conducted round by Mr Rohan from Junior House. Fr Henry concluded our day with a magnificent slide show, giving us a glimpse of the Holy Land. We would like to thank him and Mr Rohan for making our day so successful. But in particular, we would like to thank Fr Pat Brown for the trouble he took to come, to engage us all in each event and give us so much to remember and think about.

## THE PLAY

This most ambitious undertaking was bravely refloated by Mr Pickles, after it had appeared to sink after Br Peter's move to Another Place last summer, and on the last day of the Easter term an excellent performance was given of *Kings and Things*, by Peter Hancock. It was set in a wax-work museum and offered a tour of the British monarchy from Queen Boudicca to Queen Victoria conducted partly by the kings and queens themselves, conveniently come to life for the occasion, and partly by a new and rather incompetent guide, very ably portrayed by Guy Titchmarsh. The history lesson was interspersed with musical interludes, some choruses and some solo pieces, all of which were rendered with great gusto and skill. Great effort had clearly gone into the rehearsals and the acting and mastery of the lines were remarkably good. The scenery, costumes and make-up were splendid and the back up team of musicians, lighting men, prompter, etc., did an excellent job. With such a large and varied cast it is somewhat invidious to pick out a few people for special mention, since everyone contributed to a very polished and amusing performance, but this reviewer was particularly struck by the clarity of diction and liveliness of King Canute (W. Brown), the massive good humour of Henry VIII (James Kilvington) and the combined talents of the four Georges (Rupert Titchmarsh, Mark Kendall, Julian King and John Goodall). Our thanks go especially to Mr Pickles for his tireless efforts in directing such a successful and enjoyable production.

## GAMES

Our Rugby this term was not as successful as that of the winter term in that the First XV lost two of the six matches played. There was, however, another notable victory over Malsis Hall, this time 24-0. Of the two games lost, injury to key players played a large part in our defeat at St Olave's, as well as their sheer physical size. The other game lost was against Woodleigh School, and congratulations must go to them for producing such commitment and aggression in a game of great excitement, and on the day we were beaten by a better team.

A low point this term was the cancellation of our own Seven-a-side competition due to frost. This, however, was overshadowed the following week when we won the Red House Seven-a-side competition for the second time. Out of sixteen schools we eventually fought our way to the final to meet our old rivals, Howsham Hall. And what a great final, which had to go into extra time, with the first team to score winning the



cup. This we did, but again congratulations must go to Howsham, who enabled the game to be such an excellent final with their usual high standards and very determined spirit.

The Hockey team concluded its season with a number of matches, not all of which were lost. The improvement in the team is obvious over the short time since its formation, and they should look with optimism towards next year. Results (5-a-side, indoor) were; v Bramcote *drawn*; v Cuddeston Hall, Scarborough College and Red House, *lost*. At a 6-a-side tournament at Red House, Gilling came third equal in their League winning one match, losing one and drawing two.

### THE SUMMER TERM

The Summer term began on April 19 with a few changes. We welcome Mr Gregory Knowles who was able, at short notice, to come this term to teach some French and Latin. Fr David took over the teaching of Classics and Fr Nicholas expanded his retirement activities to include some History teaching. The weather for the first half of term was appalling. It was the wettest May on record and Gilling received its fair share of rain. We were very fortunate to have such well drained cricket fields — so some rather damp, cold cricket was fitted in between the down-pours. We celebrated Ascension with a holiday weekend, and held a day of festivity on 25 June, when Bishop Kevin O'Brien, Assistant to the Bishop of Middlesbrough, visited us and confirmed almost the entire Fifth Form. A new venture was tried one weekend, when forty boys together with their instruments and three staff went to the Victorian Holiday Centre at Great Hucklow for a music course. The event was a great success, being a mixture of hard work and holiday, concluding with a musical performance at Mass on the Sunday.

Gilling contributes a certain amount to various charities, and this year great initiative was shown in the raising of money. Fr Gerald has been selling 'ponton tickets' for the Handicapped Children's Trust which has made a considerable amount over the year. But Richard Murphy and Benedict Blake-James organised a sponsored Bin-Sit during which they sat in waste-paper baskets for three hours, making £29 for the Red Cross. P. Moorhead and P. Murphy, two boys in the first year, organised a Fete in the Science Room, containing games, raffles, dips and a cake stall supplied very kindly by Mrs Saas. This raised some £20 for Help the Aged. They and their contributors are to be congratulated, not only for the money raised, but for the great initiative shown in raising it.

We are most grateful to Miss Jane Selby for her help over the year. She

is leaving this term to take up her place at Cambridge University and we wish her all the best in her course there. R.D. Booth was made a captain this term.

### EXHIBITION

The day dawned relatively fine but threatening, and the ground was very wet, so with great reluctance it was decided to have the tea inside — the first time this had been necessary for many years. Fr Abbot very kindly came over to present the Prizes which preceded the concert and the tea. But before the prizes, Fr Adrian spoke, mentioning in particular Mr Denis Capes and his long and distinguished service to Gilling. He expressed too our gratitude to Mrs Hogarth who is retiring this term after nine years at Gilling; Matron, who is moving over to St Cuthbert's after four years at Gilling, and Mrs Thompson, our Nurse, who has been with us for nearly two years. We thank them profoundly for their work at Gilling and wish them all the best in their new circumstances. Fr Adrian went on to review our sports record and in particular the magnificent work of Mr David Callaghan and his father Mr Pat Callaghan, with the training of the Rugby teams. Unfortunately we were unable to boast quite so highly of our academic record, there being no scholarships to the Upper School this year. Looking towards the future, it was hoped that some of the improved facilities for Staff, for the Library and for the Fourth and Fifth forms would contribute to an overall raising of standards. In addition it was hoped there might be an improvement in the classroom and indoor sport facilities.

Among the prizes awarded this year were a number for Prize Essays on subjects chosen by the boys themselves. Entrants were mainly from the top two years and particular mention should be made of the two Alpha prize winners, Benedict Blake-James for his essay on the Fire and Plague of London, and Robin Eliot, a third form entrant, on the Wildlife of Ampleforth Valley. A magnificent tea concluded the afternoon, for which we warmly thank Matron, Mrs Donnell and all the staff.

### PRIZEWINNERS

|                |             |              |             |
|----------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|
| CARPENTRY:     |             | MUSIC:       |             |
| Best Carpenter | L. Wales    | St Agnes Cup | J. Bozzino  |
| Form 5         | J. Ellwood  | Strings      | J. Oxley    |
| Form 4         | M. Spalding | Piano        | J. Knight   |
| Form 3         | M. Kendall  | Wind         | A. Reid     |
|                |             | Brass        | R. Bramhill |

FR WILLIAM MEMORIAL PRIZE: Benedict Blake-James

- ALPHA Benedict Blake-James, *The Plague and Fire of London*  
Robin Elliott, *The Wildlife of Ampleforth Valley*
- BETA 1 William Bianchi, *Manchester United: the Munich Air Disaster*  
James Elliot, *Gandhi*  
William Foshay, *Whales and Whaling*  
Giles Pinkney, *All Fish Great and Small*
- BETA 2 Richard Booth, *Manchester City FC: the Scandal of 1906*  
Julius Bozzino, *The Bull Fight*  
Damian Galloway, *Grand Prix Motor Racing*  
Justin McDermott, *The Roman Army*  
James Whittaker, *The World of Golf*

### MUSIC

The Concert after the Prizegiving was richly varied and a great tribute to Mr Roberts and his Music staff. There was a lively performance by Julius Bozzino on the piano, and the final item, Britten's *Psalm 150*, which combined both choirs and the Orchestra, was extraordinarily well done for such a difficult piece. The programme was as follows:

|                           |  |
|---------------------------|--|
| Fanfare — National Anthem |  |
| String Orchestra          | Divertimento in G — Haydn  |
| Junior Choir              | The Birds (Schubert), The Blacksmith (Brahms), A Highland Lad (arr. Fraser), The Pearly Adriatic (arr. Williams), Lewis Bridal Song (arr. Robertson) |
| Form IIIb                 | Miniature March & Jogtrot (William Salaman)  |
| Guitar Group              | Abide with Me (Monk) & The Entertainer (Joplin)  |
| Recorder Group            | Allemande (Susato)   |
| Julius Bozzino            | Für Elise (Beethoven)  |
| Senior Choir              | Fight the Good Fight (Long) & Rejoice, Oh My Spirit (Bach)   |
| Wind Band                 | The British Grenadiers & Valse Semplice (R. Bramhill, Euphonium)   |
|                           | The Sting Ray March  |
| Choir & Orchestra         | Psalm 150 (Britten)  |

### ART EXHIBITION

A selection of pictures from the year's work revealed the self-evident conclusion that L. Wales had the best ability of the group. His work is

careful, accurate and his choice of colour original and pleasing. He also had a good alphabet of drawn letters. Prizes in other forms were won by H. Lorimer and A. MacFaul. The latter had a number of oil-paintings in addition to a spirited collection of works done in class. Not all can win prizes: J. Goodall, J. Goodhart, G. Pinkney and J. Simpson all showed promise and W. Foshay showed originality and humour.

### CARPENTRY

Much credit must be to Mr Ward for the very high standard of Carpentry in the Exhibition and the variety of items produced. L. Wales is clearly a most competent carpenter with the rare patience to finish his items well, in addition to their careful construction. The other prize-winners showed remarkable ability, in particular M. Kendall, who is only in his third year. Among others who deserve mention, the ambitious achievements of W. Browne's Corner Cabinet and F. Caley's Boot Rack, should not go unrecorded.

### CRAFTS

A colourful and varied display of crafts was on exhibition, from toys to pottery. The display itself was beautifully arranged by Mrs Elliot and Mrs Saas, who inspired all of the work. Among the items of note were the Mouse and Jug of R. Elliot, and the Caterpillar and Penguin of J. Scott and A. Brunner and the work of J. Forsyth.

### GAMES

The First Eleven had a good season. The team played nine matches, won five, drew two and lost two. Although not unbeaten, the two games lost were really very much of the team's own making and it is fair comment to say that they were not beaten by better sides. One of the main strengths of the team was its fielding, which at times was quite brilliant. A shining example of this stemmed from the captain and the wicket-keeper R. Booth, and because of his high standards, those around him automatically followed, which in turn created a very happy and positive team spirit. From a bowling point of view, one boy stood out as outstanding; W. Bianchi. In 106 overs, he took 34 for 196, giving him an average of 5.7. This must surely be a bowling record at Gilling, certainly the best in the last nine years. G. Titchmarsh was rather disappointing in that he never really produced the same confidence with his bowling in school matches as in practice. This was nerves, and in future he must learn

to relax as he does have a lot of potential. Our batting generally was sound and had depth, but of the two games lost, overconfidence in this department let us down. R. Booth, once settled, looked very steady; he must always concentrate on keeping his head down, as he is a grafter and not a big hitter. J. Elliot has a more flamboyant approach to his batting and although this helped us win matches, certain lapses of concentration sometimes cost us an important wicket. P. Bingham shows promise but still tends to play across the line, and A.G. Mayer also looks promising for next year. Mention must also go to W. Browne who came into the side as opener, and who showed much courage and application. Thanks go to Mrs C. Booth who was a great help as a coach for the fifteen or so extra boys, who were all part of a first set of thirty-five, and also to the ceaseless efforts of Mr Lorigan and Mr P. Callaghan.

*Team:* R.Booth (Capt), J.Elliot, W.Bianchi, P.Bingham, W.Browne, J.van den Berg, D.Vincent, G.Titchmarsh, D.Robinson, R.Bramhill, A.G.Mayer. Colours were awarded to W.Bianchi.

The following Sports Prizes were awarded: *Aeromodelling*, F.Caley, R.Pattison; *Tennis*, W.Bianchi (Singles), W.Bianchi and T.Fattorini (Doubles); *Shooting*, P.Butler (Senior), N.Beale (Junior); *Swimming*, M.Burshall (Swimming Cup); W.Browne (Breast Stroke), J.McDermott (Back Stroke), H.Lorimer (Butterfly); *Cricket: Set 4*, N.Daly; *Set 3*, M.Hornsey (Batsman), J.Binny (Bowler, B.Scott (Improvement), *Set 1b*, J.Goodhart, *Set 1a*, J.Elliot (All-round), R.Booth (Bathman), W.Bianchi (Bowler), W.Browne (Improvement); *Cricket Bat*, R.Booth.

Rifle Shooting continues under the eagle eye of Mr P. Callaghan, and it would appear that a number of boys are very competent shots.

| Senior Cup |                    | Junior Cup |                  |
|------------|--------------------|------------|------------------|
| 1          | P.S.P. Butler 520  | 1          | W.J. Beale 467   |
| 2          | J.R. Elliot 518    | 2          | J.M. Simpson 442 |
| 3          | H.T. Fattorini 474 | 3          | L.A. Wales 434   |

Judo is a popular sport at Gilling. Every pupil receives at least one lesson per week, though only the basic techniques are taught at this stage. A majority of the boys will benefit greatly from these as they reach higher standards of grading.

# The Worldwide service of the SGB Group

The range of services and equipment supplied by the SGB Group are to be found in all parts of the world.

The Group comprises of member operating companies in fourteen countries and its widespread export activities extend this international coverage to include many other areas through a network of agents and distributors.

Whilst retaining its traditional interests in the building and construction industry the Group is pursuing a policy of controlled diversification and provides an extensive range of products and services for all branches of industry as well as for the consumer market.



**AUSTRALIA**  
SGB Brooker Pty. Limited

**CANADA**  
SGB Jackson Scaffolding Limited

**CHANNEL ISLANDS**  
SGB (Channel Islands) Limited

**DENMARK**  
Wica SGB (Stilad) A/S

**FRANCE**  
Rhône-Alpes Location SNC  
SGB S.A.

**GERMANY**  
Omega Gerüste und Baugeräte GmbH

**GREAT BRITAIN**  
Boulton Scaffolding Limited  
Cirella Security Limited  
Contractors' Services Group Ltd.  
Peter Cox Limited  
Hardins (Contractors' Tools) Ltd.  
HSS Hire Group Limited  
Lonsant Construction Limited  
Scaffolding (Great Britain) Ltd.  
Scrab Computer Services Ltd.  
SGB Construction Lasers Limited  
SGB Export Limited  
SGB International Limited  
SGB Leasing Limited  
SGB Security Services Limited

Sika Contracts Limited  
Timeshare Holdings Limited  
W.C. Youngman Limited  
Youngman Fork Truck Hire Ltd  
Youngman System Building Ltd.

**HONG KONG**  
SGB Overseas (Hong Kong) Ltd.

**MALAYSIA**  
SGB Asia (Malaysia) Sdn Bhd.

**NETHERLANDS**  
Bellegingonataatschap  
Beuermatier  
Europa B.V. (BBE B.V.)

Costers Hydraulica B.V.  
Hansleg B.V.  
Stalen Stalen  
Holland B.V. (SSH B.V.)

**NORTHERN IRELAND**  
Dixon Building Equipment Ltd.

**NORWAY**  
Wig SGB A/S

**REPUBLIC OF IRELAND**  
SGB-Scarfco Limited

**SAUDI ARABIA**  
SGB Daba Limited

**SINGAPORE**  
SGB Scaffolding & Formwork Co. (Pte) Ltd.

**SOUTH AFRICA**  
SGB Building Equipment  
(Pty) Limited  
The Hire Shop (Pty) Limited

**SPAIN**  
Contruccion Demontajes  
Tobajas S.A. (Macombas)

**UNITED ARAB EMIRATES**  
Quebec SGI

**UNITED STATES OF AMERICA**  
SGB Construction Services, Inc.  
Timeshare Holdings Inc.

**SGB GROUP**

SGB Group plc  
Milcham, Surrey, CR4 4TD  
Telephone: 01-540 3393  
Telex: 265120

AGENTS & DISTRIBUTORS THROUGHOUT THE WORLD